



PARKS AND RECREATION IN PEND OREILLE COUNTY

A COMPREHENSIVE PLAN

2014 THROUGH 2019

LIST OF ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

STEVE KISS

MIKE MANUS, CHAIRMAN

KAREN SKOOG

PARKS AND RECREATION BOARD OF ADVISORS

MARK BENDER

DON COMINS

DAVE GRUVER

SAM NICHOLAS, CHAIRMAN

JOHN STARK

JEANETTA TAYLOR

KEN TIMMRECK

CITIZEN'S TASK FORCE

PANDI GRUVER

SUSAN HARRIS

CAROL MACK

WILL SCHEUTZOW

CHARLOTTE YERGENS

PARKS AND RECREATION STAFF

MIKE LITHGOW, DIRECTOR, COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT DEPARTMENT

TERRI ANN HEDTKE, ADMINISTRATIVE ASSISTANT, COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT DEPARTMENT

PARKS AND RECREATION CONSULTANT

DIXIE CHICHESTER, UPLAND EDUCATIONAL SERVICES

ADDITIONAL CONTRIBUTORS

ARMSTRONG, JOHN, RELICENSING PROJECT MANAGER, BOUNDARY DAM, SEATTLE CITY LIGHT

ARONOWITZ, MICHAEL, ENVIRONMENTAL AFFAIRS DIVISION, SEATTLE CITY LIGHT

BARNES, BILL, DIRECTOR, CHEWELAH PEAK LEARNING CENTER

BEERGER, NAN, UNITED STATES FOREST SERVICE

BORDON, TERRY, MANAGER, BOUNDARY DAM

BROWN, DIANE, TOWN OF METALINE

CASADY, GRANT, VERBRUGGE ENVIRONMENTAL CENTER COORDINATOR, WHITWORTH COLLEGE

CAUCHY, MARK, PEND OREILLE PUD

DAVIS, JESSICA, MAYOR, TOWN OF IONE

ENTZ, RAY, KALISPEL TRIBE OF INDIANS

FIGG, GREG, WASHINGTON DEPARTMENT OF TRANSPORTATION

GRAHAM, JACK, RANGER, CAMP COWLES

GREEN, BARBARY, BOUNDARY DAM LICENSE DIVISION MANAGER, SEATTLE CITY LIGHT

HARRIS, SUSAN, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR, PEND OREILLE RIVER TOURISM ALLIANCE

HAWPE, DON, PRINCIPAL, CUSICK SCHOOL DISTRICT

HOLTER, CECY, BOUNDARY DAM OFFICE MANAGER

HUTCHENSON, SANDY, CLERK, TOWN OF IONE

JONES, SEV, PLANNING AND PUBLIC WORKS DIRECTOR, KALISPEL TRIBE OF INDIANS

KING, RAY, CITY ADMINISTRATOR, CITY OF NEWPORT

LEININGER, TERA, TOWN OF METALINE FALLS

LOTZE, NANCY, SUPERINTENDENT, SELKIRK SCHOOL DISTRICT

MACK, CAROL, PEND OREILLE COUNTY WSU EXTENSION

MCCLENNY, FAITH, PEND OREILLE COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

MARTIN, KEITH, EASTERN REGION LOCAL PROGRAMS ENGINEER, WA DEPT. OF TRANSPORTATION

PALMER, DARO, WA DEPARTMENT OF FISH AND WILDLIFE
PETERSON, MIKE, CARETAKER, PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARK
POLLOCK, GAIL, LIONS CLUB
READ, DAN, SUPERINTENDENT, CUSICK SCHOOL DISTRICT
REED, LARRY, PRINCIPAL, SELKIRK HIGH SCHOOL
SAWYER, PATRICK, ASSISTANT MANAGER & OUTDOOR EDUCATOR, VERBRUGGE ENVIRONMENTAL CENTER
SCOTT, MATTHEW, BACKCOUNTRY HUNTERS AND ANGLERS
SEARS, GAYNE, DISTRICT RANGER, USFS, NEWPORT RANGER STATION
SHARP, MARLA, ASSISTANT, TOWN OF IONE
SHELTON, JOSH, GIS ANALYST, PEND OREILLE COUNTY
SIMS, STEPHANIE, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR, INTERNATIONAL SELKIRK LOOP
SPEARS, CHARLIE, COUNCILMAN, TOWN OF IONE
SPENCER, ROBERT, MAYOR, TOWN OF CUSICK
STONE, CAROL, TRAIN RIDE COORDINATOR, LIONS CLUB
TRICKEL, BRIAN, WASHINGTON DEPARTMENT OF FISH AND WILDLIFE
YERGENS, CHARLOTTE, CLERK, TOWN OF CUSICK
WALKER, BRETT, DEPARTMENT OF NATURAL RESOURCES
WALTON, KEVIN, RECREATION SPECIALIST, USFS, NEWPORT RANGER STATION

PHOTOGRAPHS:

DANA CHICHESTER

DIXIE CHICHESTER

SPECIAL THANKS TO:

ANDERSON, LORINDA, WASHINGTON RECREATION AND CONSERVATION OFFICE

AUBLE, COLLEEN AND THE OTHER PEND OREILLE COUNTY LIBRARY DISTRICT LIBRARIANS

BRUCE, ALEXIS, WELLNESS COORDINATOR, NEWPORT SCHOOL DISTRICT

GILLMORE, MACKENZIE, INTERN, COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT DEPARTMENT

HOOD, CAROL, EDITOR, SACHEEN SCOPE

McCAFFREY, TOM PEND OREILLE COUNTY ROAD DEPARTMENT

McLAUGHLIN, TODD, NATURAL RESOURCES PLANNER, PEND OREILLE COUNTY

NOKES, MIKE, SOUTH PEND OREILLE FIRE DISTRICT

SHACKLETT, JILL, CHIEF DEPUTY AUDITOR, PEND OREILLE COUNTY

SMITH, BARB, NEWPORT/OLDTOWN CHAMBER OF COMMERCE AND HEALTHY NEWPORT

STAFFORD, SHELLY, HUMAN RESOURCES DIRECTOR, PEND OREILLE COUNTY

WILNER, KAREN, ASSISTANT TO THE BOARD, PEND OREILLE PUD

WYROBEK, JAMIE, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR, ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT COUNCIL

LIST OF FIGURES

- Section 1: Pend Oreille County..... 17**
 - Figure 1: Land Ownership in Pend Oreille County.....20
 - Figure 2: Population Growth25
 - Figure 3: Residual Net Migration.....26
 - Figure 4: Population of Age Groups27
 - Figure 5: Per Capital Personal Income.....28
 - Figure 6: Share of Population Attending Higher Education29
 - Figure 7: Building Permits29
 - Figure 8: Unemployment Rate30
 - Figure 9: Population Density31
 - Figure 10: Law Enforcement Expenses.....32
- Section 2: Parks and Recreation Planning 36**
 - Figure 11: The Planning Process.....38
- Section 3: Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation System 50**
 - Figure 12: Current Parks and Recreation Organization54
 - Figure 13: Number of Cars Entering Pend Oreille County Park.....64
- Section 4: Demand and Needs Assessment..... 116**
 - Figure 14: Direct Travel and Tourism Expenditures in PO County160
 - Figure 15: Hotel and Motel Tax Levies in PO County160
 - Figure 16: Visitation to Colville National Forest161
 - Figure 17: Expenditures by Campers in PO County162
 - Figure 18: State Park Visitation (Crawford)163
 - Figure 19: Hunting Licenses Sold in PO County164
 - Figure 20: Fishing Licenses Sold In PO County164
 - Figure 21: Game Animals Harvested in PO County165
 - Figure 22: Visits to Ski Resorts in NE Washington166
 - Figure 23: PO County Fairground Revenues167

Figure 24: Parks and Recreation Expenditures by PO County 168

Section 5: Implementation 177

Figure 25: Proposed Parks and Recreation Organization 180

LIST OF TABLES

- Section 1 Pend Oreille County..... 17**
 - Table 1: Population Projections 27
- Section 2: Parks and Recreation Planning 36**
 - Table 2: Planning Workshops 45
 - Table 3: Planning Field Trips..... 46
- Section 3: Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation System 50**
 - Table 4: Pend Oreille County Park Visitation Numbers 64
 - Table 5: Acres in county park system 112
 - Table 6: Assessment of satisfaction with POC Parks 113
 - Table 7: Level of Service Assessment 114
- Section 4: Demand and Needs Assessment..... 116**
 - Table 8: Top Five Activities 124
 - Table 9: Activities with Lowest Growth 124
 - Table 10: Most Common Parks and Recreation Programs 126
 - Table 11: Most Commonly Added Programs 127
 - Table 12: Future Trends in Planning 128
 - Table 13: Participation Survey Results 2002 and 2007 130
 - Table 14: Recreational Participation by Annual Income 134
 - Table 15: Recreational Participation by Education 134
 - Table 16: Increases in participation in Selected General Activities 136
 - Table 17: Popularity of Water Activities 136
 - Table 18: Popularity of Snow and Ice Activities 136
 - Table 19: Popularity of Types of Camping 137
 - Table 20: Idaho Disc Golf growth 137
 - Table 21: Participation Rates in Western Region 138
 - Table 22: Participation Rates of Kids 139
 - Table 23: Availability of Facilities/Activities 140
 - Table 24: Adequate Facilities and Activities 141
 - Table 25: Activities with Highest participation 141
 - Table 26: Activities with Low Participation 142
 - Table 27: Levels of Those Satisfied 142

Table 28: Levels of Those Not Satisfied	143
Table 29: Percentages of People Who Have Not Visited County Parks.....	143
Table 30: High Priority Actions for Pend Oreille County Park	144
Table 31: Moderate Priority Actions for Pend Oreille County Park	144
Table 32: Low Priority Actions for Pend Oreille County Park	144
Table 33: Suggested Improvements for Rustler’s Gulch	145
Table 34: Suggested Improvements for Yocum Lake	145
Table 35: Requested Opportunities on County Land	146
Table 36: Least Requested Opportunities	146
Table 37: Recommendations on Financing Parks and Recreation	147
Table 38: Recommended Fund Raising Events	149
Table 39: Events Recommended Least	149
Section 5: Implementation	177
Table 40: National, State and County Comparisons of Selected Outdoor Recreation Activities.....	173
Table 41: Parks and Recreation Income and expenses since 2002	177
Table 42: Proceeds from Logging	178
Table 43: Proceeds from Camping Fees from Pend Oreille County Park	178
Table 44: Projects Timetable	181
Table 45: Proposed Personnel and General Park Expenses	183
Table 46: Proposed Expenditures for Pend Oreille County Park	184
Table 47: Proposed Expenditures for Rustler’s Gulch	186
Table 48: Proposed Expenditures for Rustler’s Gulch Connecting Trail	187
Table 49: Proposed Expenditures for Yocum Lake Wildlife Recreation Area	188
Table 50: Proposed Expenditures at Sweet Creek Rest Area	189
Table 51: Proposed Expenditures for the County Water Trail Sites	190
Table 52: Proposed Expenditures for Eagles Nest Rest Area	192
Table 53: Proposed Expenditures in Crescent Lake Rest Area	193
Table 54: Proposed Expenditures at Batey Boulder ORV Area	194
Table 55: Proposed Expenditures for Edgewater North Recreation Area	195
Table 56: Proposed Expenditures on maintenance	196

Table 57: Total Proposed Expenditures 2014-2019 198

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

Our county, with its breathtaking scenery, its rural and unspoiled native environs, its rich history, and its friendly, nature-loving people, is undeniably an outdoor recreation enthusiast's idea of heaven. Only recently have community leaders in Pend Oreille County realized the potential parks and recreation can play in providing a quality life for its residents, promoting tourism and providing jobs for its residents and huge strides in outdoor recreation have been made since our last Comprehensive Parks and Recreation Plan. The County has preserved Pend Oreille County Park, developed Sweet Creek Rest Area, acquired and developed Yocum Lake Wildlife and Recreation Area and become an important partner in developing the new Pend Oreille River Water Trail. And, along with our outdoor recreation partners; WSU Extension, Pend Oreille River Tourism Alliance, Pend Oreille PUD, the Kalispel Tribe of Indians, Seattle City Light, U.S. and Washington Departments of Transportation, United States Forest Service, Washington State Department of Fish and Wildlife and Pend Oreille County Conservation District, just to name a few, the future of outdoor recreation in the County is bright.

This bright future, however, will not be without its challenges. The demand for outdoor recreation opportunities in our county is increasing. Expansion and improvements of the Water Trail, Off-Road Vehicle and other outdoor recreational opportunities are essential in promoting tourism and improving our economy. County residents and visitors alike are requesting additional hiking trails and new nature related programs. Our young people need added outdoor recreation opportunities and environmental education. Pend Oreille County Park requires updating and renovation. Maintenance and repair costs are continually increasing and, at the same time, necessary funding is becoming more and more difficult to find.

With all these factors in mind, we present this 2014 Parks and Recreation Comprehensive Plan to the Pend Oreille County Board of Commissioners and to the people of Pend Oreille County. It is a management tool that will be indispensable to Parks and Recreation Staff and Advisory Board members while making decisions throughout the next 6 years. It contains a complete inventory of parks and recreation opportunities found inside county borders along with carefully deliberated goals and objectives for each county-owned site. It includes descriptions of current research on national and state recreation trends as well as results of local outdoor recreation surveys and meetings. And most importantly, it outlines the steps needed to implement the prudently defined parks and recreation goals and objectives including the hiring of a Parks, Recreation and Tourism Coordinator, a first for Pend Oreille County.

With this plan, a new era of parks and recreation begins in our County. It will be an era of excitement and energy but also an era displaying detailed forethought and careful development. It is an era that will be applauded not only by current county residents but by future generations as well.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- Section 1: Pend Oreille County**18
- Description of Pend Oreille County18
- History of Pend Oreille County22
- The People of Pend Oreille County.....26
 - Population Growth26
 - Residual Net Migration and Residual Net Migration as a Share of Total Population26
 - Population of Age Groups.....27
 - Population Projections28
 - Per Capita Personal Income.....29
 - Education Levels29
 - Residential Building Permits30
 - Unemployment Rate.....31
 - Population Density32
 - Law Enforcement per capita.....32
- Conclusions.....34
- Section 2: Parks and Recreation Planning**36
- Why Plan?.....36
- The Planning Process36
- How to Use This Plan39
- Other Pertinent Plans40
- Past County Parks and Recreation Plans44
- The Current Planning Process.....45
 - Sub-Committee Meetings46
 - General Public Surveys.....46
 - Fun In the Out-of-Doors Youth Survey.....47
 - Parks and Recreation Board.....50
 - Board of Commissioners50
- Section 3: The Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation System**50
- Pend Oreille County Parks51
- History of Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation52

Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Organization	55
Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Mission Statement.....	55
Parks and Recreation General Goals and Objectives.....	56
General Policies	60
County Designated Parks and Recreation Resources and Facilities	62
Pend Oreille County Park.....	62
Rustler’s Gulch Equestrian Trail(Projected)	71
Rustler’s Gulch	73
Yocum Lake Wildlife Recreation Area.....	76
Sweet Creek Rest Area.....	79
Eagles Nest Viewing Area	82
Crescent Lake Rest Area	84
The Pend Oreille River Water Trail	85
County Owned Water Trail Sites.....	86
Edgewater North Recreation Area (Projected).....	90
Other County Resources and Considerations	92
Pend Oreille County Fairgrounds	92
OHV Ordinance	92
Additional Regional Recreation Resource Agencies and Organizations	92
United States Forest Service	92
United States Fish and Wildlife Service	98
Pend Oreille PUD.....	98
Seattle City Light	99
WA Department of Fish and Wildlife	100
WA Department of Natural Resources	102
WA Department of Transportation.....	102
Washington State Parks and Recreation Commission	102
City of Newport.....	102
Town of Cusick.....	103
Town of Lone	103
Town of Metaline.....	103
Town of Metaline Falls.....	104
Kalispel Tribe of Indians	104

Upper Columbia Children’s Forest	105
International Selkirk Loop Organization	105
North Pend Oreille Scenic Byway, National Scenic Byways Program	105
Pacific Northwest Trail Association.....	106
Verbrugge Environmental Education Center	106
Pend Oreille County School Districts.....	106
Other private recreation facilities or organizations.....	107
Community Outdoor Recreation Events	109
Community Groups and Organizations With Interests in Outdoor Recreation	110
Areas of Major Regional Influence.....	110
Level of service assessment (RCO form).....	112
Conclusions.....	115
Section 4: Demand and Needs Assessment	116
National Recreation Trends	117
State Recreation trends	129
State of Washington	129
State of Idaho.....	135
County Recreation Trends	140
Results from Pend Oreille County Surveys.....	140
Comments Collected from Booth at County Fair	156
Results from Town Hall Meetings	156
Other regional outdoor recreation surveys	159
Demographic Information of Pend Oreille County Pertaining to Recreation	159
Conclusions.....	169
Conclusions Regarding National Trends	169
Conclusions Regarding State Trends.....	172
Conclusions Regarding County Trends.....	173
Section 5: Implementation	177
Historical Information on Revenue and Expenditures – Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation	177
Historical Sources of Funding for Parks and Recreation in Pend Oreille County	177
Logging.....	178
User fees.....	178
Volunteers	178

Proposed Parks and Recreation Organization	179
Personnel and General Parks Expenses	183
Proposed Expenditures at Park Areas	184
Pend Oreille County Park	184
Rustler’s Gulch	186
Rustler’s Gulch Connecting Trail	187
Yocum Lake Wildlife and Recreation District	188
Sweet Creek Rest Area	189
Pend Oreille River Water Trail Sites	190
Eagle’s Nest Viewing Area	192
Crescent Lake Rest Area	193
Batey Boulder ORV Motorcycle Trail	194
Edgewater North Recreation Area	195
Maintenance Expenses	196
Total Expenditures	198
Section 6: Appendix	197
A Map of Pend Oreille County	198
B Soils of Pend Oreille County	199
C Parks and Recreation Planning Timeline	200
D Survey Paid Ad	201
E Survey News Release	202
F Newspaper Editorial	203
G Survey Flyer	204
H Survey Parade Hand Out	205
I Survey Box Sign at Libraries	206
J Town Hall Meetings News Release	207
K Town Hall Meeting Article	208
L Map of Pend Oreille County Parks	209
M Pend Oreille County Park	210
N Rustlers Gulch and Connection Trail	211
O Yocum Lake	212
P Sweet Creek Rest Area	213
Q Projected Edgewater North Recreation Area	214

R	Water Trail – South Reach	215
S	Water Trail – Middle Reach	216
T	Water Trail – North Reach	217
U	USFS Campgrounds and Amenities.....	218
V	USFS Trail Heads	219
W	WA Dept. of Fish and Wildlife.....	220
X	Map of West Branch Little Spokane Wildlife Area.....	221
Y	Dept of Fish And Wildlife Areas	224
Z	North Pend Oreille Scenic Byway	225
AA	Town Hall Meeting	
	Article.....	2256
BB	Town Hall Article.....	
		2257
CC	County Resolution of	
	Adoption.....	2259
	Sources	22630

SECTION 1: Pend Oreille COUNTY



DESCRIPTION OF PEND OREILLE COUNTY

Just as the Rocky Mountains plunge into the United States on their majestic march from British Columbia, a western range called the Selkirk Mountains, runs in close parallel down into Idaho and Washington. This rugged spur offers exposed segments of the North American Continent and the Kootenay Arc, tectonic plates that began colliding over a billion years ago, and provides exceptional year-round settings for a variety of recreational opportunities. This lesser range is home to bighorn sheep, elk, moose, deer, bear, cougar, bobcats, mountain caribou, and several large predatory birds such as bald eagles and osprey.

Not far from where these Selkirk Mountains end, Pend Oreille County begins its association with the Pend Oreille River. Pend Oreille County is a relatively small county that looks like the number “1” set in the northeast corner of the State of Washington. Pend Oreille County is 66 miles long and 22 miles wide. British Columbia is across the international border to the north. Spokane County and the regional trade center, the City of Spokane, lie to the south. Idaho’s Bonner and Boundary counties form the eastern border, and Stevens County, Washington forms the western border. [\(For a map of Pend Oreille County, see Appendix A\)](#)

Encompassing more than 1400 square miles, most of Pend Oreille County takes the form of a long, forested river valley. This area, known as the Okanogan Highlands, is unique since it is the only area in the country where plant and animal species from both the Rocky Mountain Region and the Cascade Mountain region can be found. Pend Oreille County ranks 25th in size compared to Washington’s other 39 counties. There are fifty five lakes, 48 creeks and numerous wetlands dotting the natural meadows, the forested foothills and the mountains. There are seventy mountain peaks within our county borders, the highest of which is Gypsy Peak (7309’). Several of the peaks are the endpoints of interstate hiking trails and offer exceptional vistas into Idaho and Canada. Nestled within these forests and mountains are the Cusick Flats and other sections of the county with areas of specific agricultural land use.

The county is predominantly a hilly to mountainous terrain on both sides of the Pend Oreille River as it flows north through the entire county but for the very southern 10 miles of the county. This southern area is headwaters of the Little Spokane River with the watershed divide running roughly east-west from Newport to the Sacheen Lake area. The southerly regions of the county, along with the Pend Oreille River lowlands, have historically been the easily accessible, low elevation areas and are best suited for human settlement. All of the major towns in the county are located along the Pend

Oreille River and virtually all agricultural land is part of the Pend Oreille River floodplain or along creek bottoms in the southern third of the county.

The Pend Oreille River, the second largest in Washington State, flows through the county in a northerly direction for about 155 miles from its headwaters at Pend Oreille Lake in Idaho to the Columbia River in British Columbia, Canada. The northward-flowing river, fed by more than twenty-two tributaries, also supports a modest amount of farming as it courses through our rural county.

During the ice age, the Pend Oreille Lobe of the Missoula glacier formed the Pend Oreille River. The Missoula Glacier, part of the Cordillera Ice Sheet, extended south and covered the valley. During the retreat of ice, the formation of recessional lakes and the laying down of materials in still water were widespread. Alluvial sediments deposited on the wide, nearly level of undulating lakebeds, and low outwash terraces along the river, were most prevalent. As the glacier receded, tremendous overflows from lakes hundreds of feet deep carved unique features in the basin. Today, the river is the main artery in the county. It provides spectacular sanctuaries for an abundance of wildlife and buttresses pristine forests of Western Larch, Douglas Fir and Ponderosa Pine, interspersed with groves of Aspen, Maple and Poplar.

Pend Oreille River valley's sides are comprised of glacial drift, colluvium and rock outcrops. Dolomite bedrock can be seen on both sides of Box Canyon for about .75 miles south of Box Canyon Dam. Granite rocks are exposed between Lost Creek and the east branch of LeClerc Creek. From the upstream end of Box Canyon to Tiger, the river flows through predominantly glacial lake deposits of buff-colored silt, fine sand and gravel. These deposits are nearly continuous on the river up to Dalkena, where the Newport Fault is exposed along the edge of the river. On the east bank of the river, materials vary from glacial lake deposits to metavolcanic rocks of the Windermere Group. FOR A MORE SPECIFIC DESCRIPTION OF THE SOILS OF PEND OREILLE COUNTY SEE [Appendix B](#).

Wetlands are extensive and relatively diverse in the county. Wetlands are those areas intermittently or permanently covered by shallow surface water or saturated with ground water. Jurisdictional criteria for wetlands normally entail the presence of hydrophytic vegetation, hydric soils and wetland hydrology. Wetlands within the riparian zone, including sloughs, are classified Riparian Habitat. Wetlands mapped as Priority Habitat in the county are near Calispell Lake and Calispell Flats. The designating criteria for wetlands include significant large concentrations of waterfowl; a waterfowl migration staging area; nesting waterfowl, including cavity-nesting species; winter bald eagle use and great blue Heron foraging areas. These are important habitats for migrating, wintering and breeding waterfowl. Large concentrations of waterfowl stop during spring and fall migrations on sloughs and the larger ponds and in wetlands adjacent to the river corridor, principally Calispell Lake and the Calispell Flats. Waterfowl productivity studies indicate that there are important waterfowl nesting areas near Cusick Sough, Tacoma-Trimble Slough, Everett Island and Indian Island.

All of the amphibian species in the study area breed in aquatic habitats, particularly in seasonal or persistently flooded wetlands. Two Priority species, the Columbia spotted frog (*Rana luteiventris*) and northern leopard frog (*Rana pipiens*) thrive in our wetlands.

Over ninety per cent of the original forests between the major roads east and west of the Pend Oreille River have been logged or burned at least once, or permanently cleared for agriculture or residential development. A large part of this area is in open fields (pasture, hay fields and fallow land). Seasonally flooded wetlands are extensive. Wetland types include seasonally flooded fields, scrub-shrub and forests; persistently flooded, emergent wetlands; persistently flooded, shallow riverine sloughs; old sloughs that are presently connected to the river only during flood conditions and ponds not evidently connected hydrologically to the river. There are eighteen sloughs, thirteen major tributary mouths and six major islands between Albeni Falls and Box Canyon Dam.

Today, land use in the county is mostly rural with large areas of forest, mountains, valleys and open pastures with widely dispersed homes, subdivisions and ranches. Development within the Pend Oreille River drainage area includes timber harvesting, grazing, mining, heavy industry, urban and residential development and recreation sites. Current land use in Pend Oreille County is public, private, forest, agriculture, rural, residential or industrial.

The towns and communities of Metaline, Metaline Falls, Lone, Cusick, Usk, Dalkena, Furport, Newport and Oldtown and the Kalispel Indian Reservation are located along the river. Residential developments, public recreation and public access sites are also located along the Pend Oreille River. Residential, recreation and retirement home development along the river is on the rise. Numerous subdivisions exist or are under development. Forests, agricultural and open lands along the river are being replaced by the development of residential subdivisions.

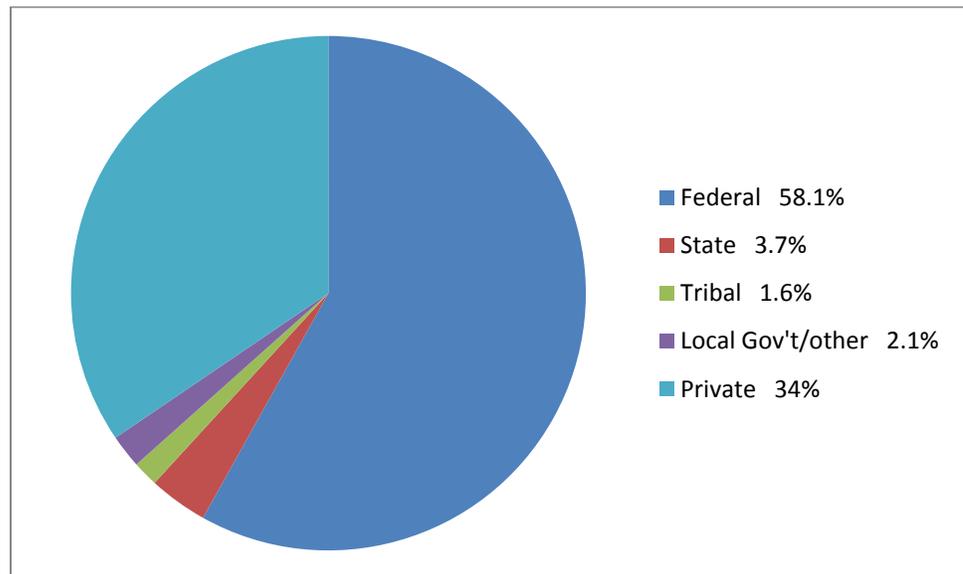
Continental and maritime air masses influence the climate of northeastern Washington. Most of the weather systems affecting the northeastern part of the state are controlled by prevailing westerly winds; winters can be rather long and are affected by cold air from the Canadian arctic moving parallel to major north-south drainage systems. Air from the Pacific Ocean has a moderating effect throughout the year. Summers are generally warm and sunny with light rainfall, although localized thunderstorms occasionally cause heavier amounts of precipitation. Due to the continental effect, summers are warmer and winters are colder than in coastal areas. Daily average temperatures range from 15 degrees F to 30 degrees F in the winter and 46 degrees F to 76 degrees F in the summer. Annual precipitation varies from 15 to 25 inches in the valleys to 40 or more inches in the mountains. In the valleys, snow generally begins in November and remains on the ground through February.

A number of developed and undeveloped recreation sites exist throughout Pend Oreille County. The U.S. Forest Service, Washington State Department of Natural Resources, Washington State Department of Fish and Wildlife, Seattle City Light and the Pend

Oreille Public Utility (PUD), have created recreation sites, as have a handful of private enterprises. Approximately 60 percent of Pend Oreille County is in public ownership.

Pend Oreille County residents and visitors have a variety of outdoor nature opportunities and recreation use in the mountains through all seasons of the year because of public land. In the past decade, the county, especially the southern part, has experienced continued population growth, becoming a bedroom community to the nearby City of Spokane. With those changes, the Little Spokane River Watershed and the Pend Oreille River corridor, prominently private lands, have become more urban and suburban in nature, reducing opportunity for public recreation areas, open space and wildlife migration corridors.

Figure 1: Land Ownership in Pend Oreille County



HISTORY OF PEND OREILLE COUNTY

Pend Oreille County, lying in the extreme northeast corner of Washington, is rich in scenic beauty, natural resources, and dispersed recreational opportunities. The Pend Oreille River (pronounced “pond o ray”), flows north through almost the entire length of the county, and has always been noteworthy for its beauty and usefulness. The first Europeans known to have canoed down the Pend Oreille River were members of David Thompson’s party in 1810. The “Great Mapmaker” and his band of explorers halted their excursion when they reached the sheer cliffs and raging waters of Metaline Falls. Well before 1810, however, Kalispel and other Native Americans fished all along the Pend Oreille River, and traveled its coursing flows with great skill. Their ancestors enjoyed fishing and river travel in what is now Pend Oreille County one thousand years before the intrepid explorers paddling with David Thompson even put an oar in the water.

Long before the Poles, Germans and Norwegians toppled trees, before the fur traders and the “Black Robes,” Salish-speaking tribes lived in harmony with the treasures of the Pend Oreille Basin. Change came from the east and cultures one with the land fell victim to the musket and blade. Soon there were plows, draft horses, and the dreams of pilgrims and immigrants coming for this land and its uncommon diversity of natural wonders.

Although white settlement was well underway in the Inland Northwest by 1885, it was just beginning in Pend Oreille River Basin. Many of the first trailblazers to arrive in the region of the Pend Oreille built homes and worked farms in the Calispell Valley. This area was attractive to cattlemen because it held the finest natural meadows in the territory. By late 1888, the Calispell Valley was home to about 200 white settlers, 1000 head of stock, a cheese factory, a sawmill, two stores, a post office and a weekly mail route. By 1891, a number of homesteads flourished near the present site of Newport. In 1889 Washington became a state.

The Great Northern Railroad reached Newport in 1892, and the following year the railroad built its main line through Newport to the Puget Sound. In 1907, the Idaho & Washington Northern Railroad came into the Pend Oreille Basin. With the coming of the railroad, the down-river country to the north developed rapidly. From 1896 to 1910, a host of pioneers came to the Pend Oreille Valley because Newport was a convenient location for transfers between the steamboats on the Pend Oreille River and the railroad. After the settlers began to arrive, the occupational mainstays of the county were logging, mining, farming and other natural resource related-industries. All seemed to be going well until the Great Fire in 1910. Lives were lost. Hundreds were without homes. In eight hours, the inferno scorched nearly one hundred sections of land, and, if valued at today’s prices, caused the loss of over fifty million dollars’ worth of timber. However, the undaunted and industrious residents rebuilt their communities, and in June of 1911, Pend Oreille County became a county in its own right. There were fires in

1953 and 1973 and devastating floods in 1948 and 1997. The last of the once booming lumber mills closed in 1960 leaving only thirty dairy farms providing most of the income to the county. As milk supports fell through the floor, the number of dairies dwindled and the last dairy operation in the county closed in 1996. Nonetheless, in the 1980s, timber-related industries returned in the form of a whole log chip mill and the Ponderay Newsprint Company. The population of Pend Oreille County grew fifty percent in the period from 1970 to 1991. Population increases were reduced somewhat by out migration, but that trend reversed in the 1990s. In the late 1990s, due to economic downturn and welfare reform, growth in the County slowed and has been climbing, but at a more gradual rate.

Towns and communities along the west side of the Pend Oreille River, from the Canadian border to the Albeni Falls Dam, include Metaline Falls, Metaline, Lone, Tiger, Cusick, Usk, Dalkena, Newport and Oldtown. The community of Furport is located on the east side of the river. All of these towns have populations of less than 500 with the exception of Newport, which has a population of 2140. The second largest populated town is Lone, with a population of 445. The population in Pend Oreille County is 13,100 with seventy two percent of the population living in unincorporated areas.

The current population of Metaline Falls is 240. The community suffered financial hardships after the closing of the primary employers of the town; the mines in 1975 and the cement plant in 1990. The mine has since reopened but only temporarily. The town's scenic beauty and nearby U.S. Forest Service (USFS) campgrounds attract many visitors to the area. The Cutter Theater is the focal point of the community, drawing people to the region. The historic Washington Hotel still operates and the town has two restaurants, a bakery and an art gallery.

The town of Metaline currently has a population of around 175 with about 70 homes, two restaurants, post office, gas station/convenience store and a scenic town park. In 1995, the town of Lone had a population of over 500 residents. After the town's sawmill, the primary employer, closed in 1995, the population decreased. Several business and services are still located in the downtown area of Lone and a scenic park is located along the Pend Oreille River. Several USFS campgrounds and other recreational activities attract people to the area.

As mentioned earlier, Lone is the second largest town in Pend Oreille County. Its location right on the Pend Oreille River surrounded by Forest Service make it a scenic destination point popular with outdoor recreationists. Lone has a grocery store, a newer community building and library, a large community riverfront park and a fairly good-sized downtown business area. It also hosts the starting point of the popular Lion's Club train rides that take place throughout the summer and fall.

Little remains of the community of Tiger, south of Lone. The area is sparsely populated, with a general store and a real estate company. The old Tiger Store is now the Tiger Historical Center, open during the summer only. Nothing remains of the former community of Lost Creek along the Pend Oreille River, and the Blueslide area is now

occupied by Blue Slide Resort. A boat launch and several homes occupy the site of the old town of Ruby. A David Thompson memorial marker and viewpoint are located about one mile north of Ruby.

The former site of the settlement of Jared was purchased by the Fourth Memorial Church in Spokane and is now the home of the Riverview Bible Conference, which is a retreat and conference facility for the church. The buildings that once housed the tavern and restaurant still exist at the site, along with the original motel units and a number of new buildings.

Cusick has a population of about 210. Cusick has many historic structures, evidence of the former booming community. In the mid-1980s, new sidewalks, and a community center including a library and city hall were built. A new boat launch facility was built in 1997. The Pend Oreille County Fairgrounds are located west of Cusick.

Usk has several businesses including the Inn at Usk (the historic Usk Hotel), the Usk Bar and Grill and Keo's Corner, which has been in business since 1934. Keo's Corner offers a boat launch, camping, RV hookups and a general store. The Ponderay Newsprint Company, just south of Usk, began operating in 1989 and is the largest private employer in Pend Oreille County. The wooden pilings, which were built in the river at Usk in the early 1920s are historic remnants of past logging and sawmill operations in the area. The Kalispel Tribal offices are also maintained on the Kalispel Indian Reservation just north of Usk on the east side of the river. The Kalispel Indian Reservation is also home to a large Pow-Wow Grounds and the beautiful, newly built Camas Wellness Center, which boasts indoor recreational and wellness facilities (exercise equipment, weight room, gymnasium, several swimming pools, meeting rooms and medical and dental offices).

The once-thriving sawmill town of Dalkena now consists of a church, fire station, a few homes west of the railroad tracks, and scattered farms along the Pend Oreille River. The old horse barn and remains of the foundations of the burner, planer and the well house by the river are the only remains of the former lumber mill in Dalkena. The community church along the highway was originally a bunkhouse with a saloon below.

The quiet little community of Furport has several homes situated on both sides of LeClerc Road and a number of farms in the vicinity. The community also hosts a volunteer fire district and the Skookum Grange Hall.

Newport has remained the most stable community in Pend Oreille County. Businesses have come and gone, but the population within the incorporated city limits of nearly 2200 has gradually grown since 1910's. Newport has a variety of businesses and services, many of which have been in the community for 50 years or more. Newport is the County Seat and home to the Hall of Justice, the County Courthouse, Sheriff's Office and Jail. Newport has the County's only hospital, nursing home, assisted living center and funeral home. **THE NEWPORT MINER** newspaper started in Newport in 1897. The Great Northern depot, built in 1920, is now the office of Stimson Lumber Company. The Idaho and Washington Northern Railroad (I&WNRR) depot, built in 1907, now houses the Pend Oreille County Historical Museum.

Oldtown's (Idaho) population is approximately 180 residents. The population rises to about 500 when one includes the nearby, unincorporated residential area. The town has about 30 small businesses and a City Hall. The closure of the Crown Pacific Mill in 1996 along with several other mills in the area, has depressed Oldtown's economy. Tri-Pro Cedar bought the Crown Pacific Mill around the year 2000.

Between the towns, on level land in the river valley, are hay meadows and pastures. There are many private residential subdivisions along the Pend Oreille River as well as the lakeshores in Pend Oreille County. 4600 acres of Kalispel Indian Reservation lands stretch for 10 miles along the east side of the Pend Oreille River. These lands support isolated residential development, grazing, some timber harvesting, hay production and collection of the camas plant.

North of the Kalispel Indian Reservation, along the east side of the river, is land known as the Flying Goose Ranch. Bonneville Power Administration purchased the Flying Goose Ranch in 1992 for transfer to the Tribe. The Tribe is implementing a 10-year restoration plan to reproduce lost riparian forest and wetlands, and enhance existing uplands. A small section of Reservation land is located on the west side of the river just north of Cusick. This area supports small light-industrial development; a new rest stop/visitor center has been built, future plans include a café inside the visitor center building.

The current economy of Pend Oreille County depends upon a variety of economic sectors including forest products, agriculture, tourism, and government agencies. Ponderay Newsprint and Ponderay Valley Fiber in Usk are the larger, private employers in Pend Oreille County. The main crops raised on agricultural lands along the river are small grains and hay. Recent downturns in the economy and timber prices have greatly influenced the population of the County.



PEND OREILLE RIVER AND USK BRIDGE

“Pend Oreille County is the 8th fastest growing county in the State of Washington.”

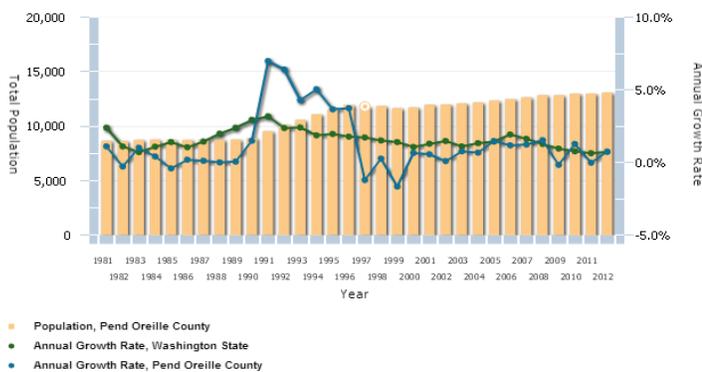
THE PEOPLE OF PEND OREILLE COUNTY

A large percentage of the following information was taken directly from the Northeastern Washington Trends website. This web site produces and compiles information for the Tri-County area which includes Pend Oreille County, Stevens County and Ferry County; three counties that have very similar economies and natural resources. Whenever possible, information specific to Pend Oreille County is referenced in this plan. In some instances, however, the only information available pertains to all three counties in the Tri-County area and this is noted in the text.

POPULATION GROWTH

Population growth reveals much about a community. Popular communities experience high rates of growth, bringing wanted economic benefits. In many cases, however, growth can also lead to concerns over traffic, the environment, and essential services such as education. Locations experiencing slow rates of population growth, or even depopulation, may face fiscal difficulties and a downward spiral of further population loss, especially of their youth. In 2011 the population of Pend Oreille County was 13,100. Since

Figure 2: Total Population and Annual Growth Rate



1981, the county has grown by 4,424 people. The State of Washington had a population of 6,817,770 in 2012 and has grown by 2,588,492 people (61%) since 1981. Over the entire time period measured by this indicator, Pend Oreille County has experienced wider fluctuations in its growth rate than the State of Washington. In 2012, Pend Oreille County grew at a faster rate than the State of Washington (.77) and faster than Spokane (.62). It is the 8th fastest growing county in the State.

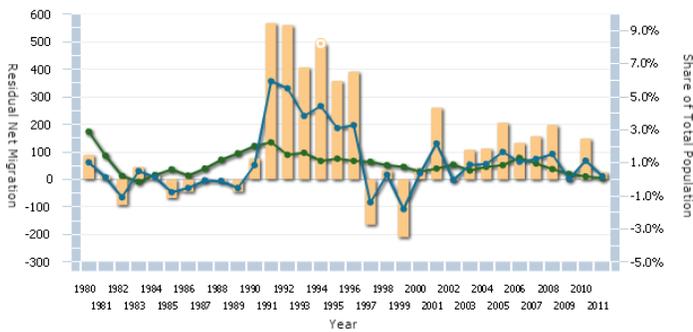
RESIDUAL NET MIGRATION AND RESIDUAL NET MIGRATION AS A SHARE OF TOTAL POPULATION

There is more to the Pend Oreille County population than a simple tally of its numbers. Net migration offers a deeper look at the number of residents by examining the flow of people who have moved into or out of the county. To understand migration, one must first understand its calculation. Population change is the amount by which the population grows or shrinks from one year to the next. Natural increase is calculated by subtracting the number of deaths from the number of births.

So, residual net migration is essentially the number left over when the natural increase is removed. In other words, residual net migration = (population in latter year - population in earlier year) - (births - deaths). In a sense, net migration is a measure of the popularity of a community or region. In rapidly growing communities, net migration contributes more to population growth than the natural increase component. In communities losing population, it will likely be negative. The trend of net migration is an important one for Pend Oreille County because it helps businesses, planners,

developers, and local leaders have a deeper understanding of the composition of their county's population. Often, population growth stemming from in-migration will bring different demands for goods and services than that from natural increase. Take, for example, public education. Population growth due to natural increase will ultimately bring a demand for public school seats. The same demand may not happen with population growth from net migration. Knowing this composition should give community leaders a better tool in predicting and meeting the community's needs. This indicator measures population gain or loss due to migration in and out of Pend Oreille County. WA State is offered as a benchmark. Data come from Washington's Office of Financial Management.

Figure 3: Residual Net Migration and Residual Net Migration as a Share of Total Population



- Residual Net Migration, Pend Oreille County
- Net Migration as a Perc of Total, Washington State
- Net Migration as a Perc of Total, Pend Oreille County

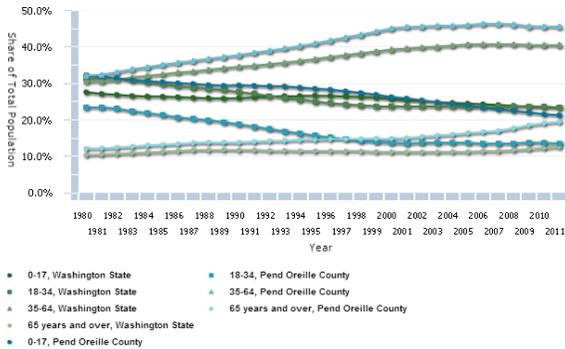
Over time, residual net migration as a share of total population for Pend Oreille County area and Washington have not followed the same trend. In 2011, the share of residual net migration for Pend Oreille County equaled 0.19%, a 80% decrease from 1980. The highest level of residual net migration occurred in 1991, at 5.9%.

In 2011, Washington's level of residual net migration as a share of total population equaled .07%, an 97% decrease from 1980's value of 2.8%. 1980 also had the highest level of residual net migration for the 30 year time period.

POPULATION OF AGE GROUPS

Age distribution can indicate a lot about a population, such as birth and death rates, emigration or immigration, and how developed the area is. Population size distributed by age group also offers more precise information about these three counties than does the median age of the population. This trend presents four age groups: 0-17, 18-34, 35-64, and 65 and up. Sometimes, these data are presented in what is known as a population pyramid.

Figure 4: Share of Population by Age Groups



Different age groups express different preferences about goods and services that are important to the private sector. The size of different age groups, especially of the young and the old, holds consequences for government programs. The size of the young adult population (18-34) is viewed by many as important for the cultural life and innovation of a community. Since the size of the age groups is largely predictable, a trend analysis of age cohorts carries great interest for many parties.

In 2011, the largest age group in Pend Oreille County was in the 35-64 category, with about 45.6% of the population. The share of this group has increased from 32.2% in 1980. The second largest share is youth (0-17), at 21.3%, down from 32.3% since 1980.

The third largest share consists of those aged 65+, at 19.5%. The share of this group has increased since 1980, when it stood at 12.1%. The smallest group consists of those aged 18-34, with 13.6% of the 2011 population.

The age divisions of Pend Oreille County show significant departures from those of the state. However, the county's youth category has been fairly close to Washington's. The 65 and over age group in the county is about 6 percentage points larger of a share than in the state. The 18-34 age category is about 10 percentage points smaller in the county than in the state, and the 35-64 category is 5 percentage points larger in the county than in the state.

POPULATION PROJECTIONS

According to the Washington State Office of Financial Management in their 2012 projections the population of Pend Oreille County will increase by the following numbers:

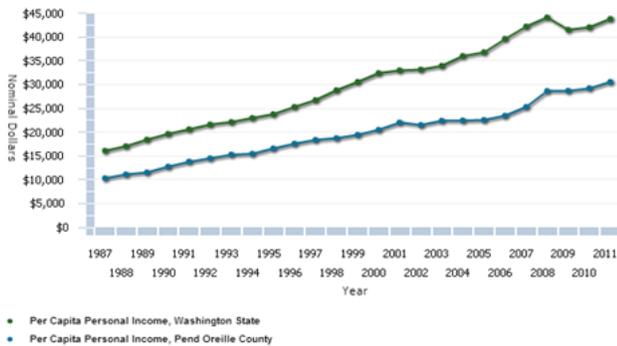
Table 1 Population Projections

Period	Change	Births	Deaths	Migration	Total
2010-2015	288	674	666	280	13,289
2015-2020	403	740	804	467	13,692
2020-2025	285	779	935	441	13,977
2025-2030	152	780	1065	437	14,129
2030-2035	200	779	1187	428	14,149
2035-2040	-33	791	1242	418	14,116

PER CAPITA PERSONAL INCOME

Per capita personal income represents all sources of income - wage & salary, investments & rents, proprietors' income, pensions, transfer payments and other

Figure 5: Per Capita Personal Income



sources - divided by total population. The total per capita personal income reflected here represents income before the payment of income, estate, and gift taxes. Per capita personal income serves as a key measure of economic success of a region. As an average, however, it does not measure the distribution of income among the population.

The private sector uses this metric in firm relocation, capital allocation, and real estate decisions. Additionally, personal income can be an indicator of consumer demand, and can represent consumer purchasing power.

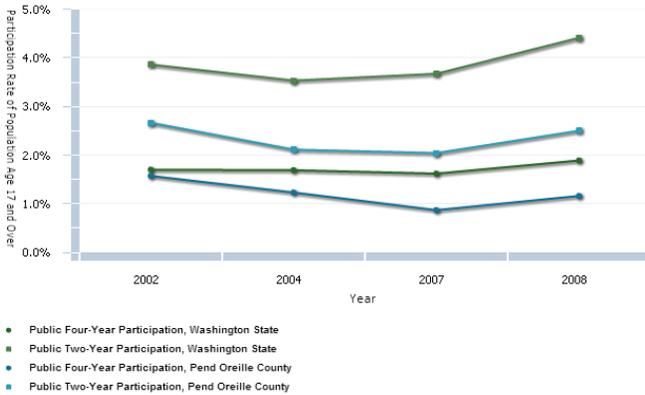
Rising per capita personal income can signal an improving economy. Government agencies often use the measure to establish the need for certain programs or grants. Both Washington State and the US serve as benchmarks for this measure. Data come from the Washington Regional Economic Analysis Project and are expressed in nominal terms. That is, no attempt is made to adjust for inflation.

In nominal terms, per capita personal income Pend Oreille County has grown by 171%, rising from \$10,544 in 1987 to \$28,559 in 2011. Per capita personal income at the state level has increased 172% rising from \$16,090 in 1987, to \$43,787 in 2011.

EDUCATION LEVELS

A workforce and citizenry that has training and education beyond high school is essential for the economic progress and civic life of a community. The education provided by either two- or four-year institutions helps secure a workforce for local firms to compete globally. Instruction at the higher education level also confers added earning power to those who receive it, especially to those who go on to earn degrees. The additional knowledge acquired during this process further enriches public life by giving greater analytical tools and specialized knowledge. This participation rate is defined as those residents of Ferry, Pend Oreille, and Stevens Counties who are attending either two- or four-year public institutions, regardless of where in the state of Washington the schools are located. It is expressed as a ratio of those residents of the population ages 17 and over. The measure is shown for the three counties combined (Tri-County) as well as separately for each individual county.

Figure 6: Share of Population Aged 17 and over Attending Washington Public Higher Education Institutions



Among the variables that influence the participation rate are: strength of the local economy, family income levels, educational background of parents, and total costs of attendance.

In the fall of 2008, 1.2 percent of all Pend Oreille County residents, age 17 or older, were enrolled in a public, four-year institution in the State of Washington. 2.5 percent were enrolled in the State community college system. Since 2002, participation rates have decreased by 26.1% for four-year institutions and by 6.0 percent for the two-year system.

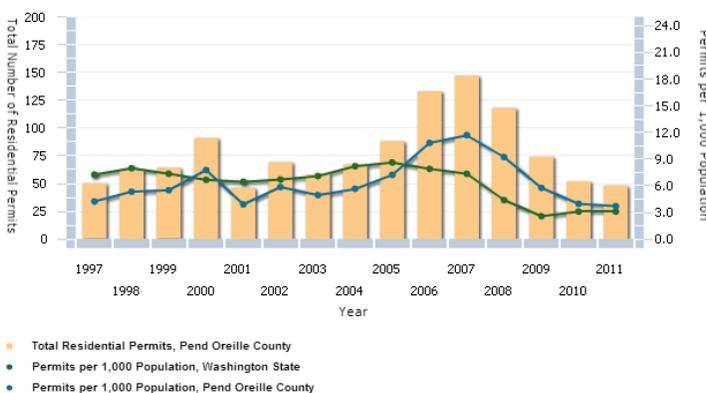
Statewide, the participation rate for four-year education was slightly higher, at 1.9%, than that of Pend Oreille County. The participation rate for two-

year education in all of Washington rose to 4.4% in 2008. Generally, participation rates for residents in Pend Oreille County in a public, four-year State institution have equaled Washington averages, while participation rates for residents attending public two-year schools have been slightly lower than Washington averages.

RESIDENTIAL BUILDING PERMITS

Residential building permits are an important subset of total construction permits, and hence activity, in the Pend Oreille County economy. An increase in these permits reflects an increase in population growth or a desire by current residents to change their dwelling, usually the most important financial asset of a family or household.

Figure 7: Total Number of Residential Building Permits and Number per 1,000 County Residents



As in the case of general construction, changes in these permits signal the direction of near-term activity to the construction trades and real estate industry. The direction of building permit trends also informs local government about future sales tax revenues, since residential building leads to taxable sales.

This measure looks at the total number of residential building permits and the number per 1,000 residents for Pend Oreille County. The data comes from the Research and Data Analysis Division of the Washington State Department of Social & Health Services. In 2011, the number of residential permits per 1,000 residents in Pend

Oreille County was approximately 3.7. In the same year the state's rate was 3.1. For the

state and county, the rates represent a decline of 58% and 68%, respectively, since 2007. In absolute terms, 48 building permits were issued in 2011; a decrease of 67% from the high of 147 in 2007.

UNEMPLOYMENT RATE

The unemployment rate measures the portion of the population that currently does not have a job but are actively seeking work in Pend Oreille County. As one of the two components of the "misery" index, the unemployment rate measures a local economy's success (or failure) in matching jobs with the available workforce. (Inflation is the other component of the so-called "misery" index.) Contrary to popular belief, the unemployment rate is not calculated using unemployment insurance (UI) claims. There are several reasons for that, most importantly because UI claims only count those who filed for claims and who are eligible to do so. It leaves out those who are unemployed

but do not bother to file for UI or who are still unemployed after their UI runs out. Rather, the government uses information collected in the Current Population Survey (CPS), a monthly sample survey conducted by the US Census Bureau consisting of in-home and phone interviews of roughly 60,000 households across the country. The CPS has been conducted by the US government every month since 1940.

The CPS's sole purpose is to glean employment information that is used to determine the share of the population that fall into one of three categories: employed, unemployed, and not in the labor force. Those who have a job are employed. Those who do not have a job and are available and actively looking for work are considered to be unemployed. Those who do not fall into either of those two categories are not in the labor force (an example would be a retired individual or a homemaker, i.e. people not looking for work). Active duty military and institutionalized individuals are not included in these categories.

This indicator looks at the share of the population in Pend Oreille County who are unemployed as calculated by the CPS and provided by the Washington State Employment Security Department. The indicator is expressed as an annual average. Economists have generally regarded a 4-5% unemployment rate as one that reflects a fully employed workforce characterized by moderate wage growth that is matching gains in labor productivity. In light of the recent recession, some economists think that this "natural" rate of employment now lies in the 5-6% range.

The paths of Pend Oreille County and Washington's Unemployment have closely followed over time. From 1990-1999, there was a large gap (above 8-5%) between Pend

Figure 8: Unemployment Rate



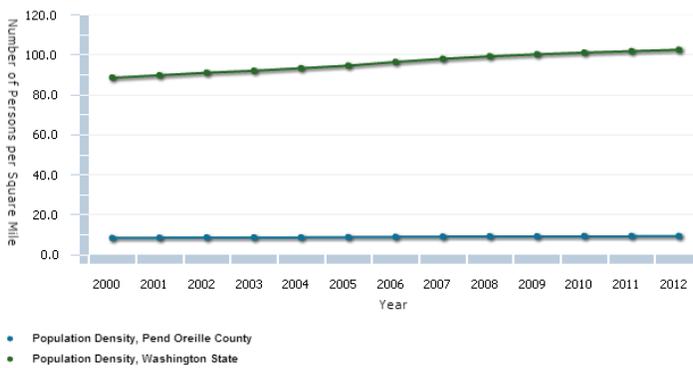
Oreille County and Washington's unemployment rate. The gap has narrowed since 2000, but Pend Oreille County has an average gap above about 3%. In 2011, Pend Oreille County Unemployment was at 12.6% and Washington's unemployment was 9.2%.

POPULATION DENSITY

Population density for an entire county or combination of counties tells how close, on average, one is to the neighbors. This average can be misleading, however. As an average, it takes into account land which has restrictions on dwellings, such as US Forests. Counties with mountainous terrain, as in the Pend Oreille County area, also have large tracts of undevelopable land. The measure is usually of highest interest when

focused on urban or suburban areas. In urban settings minimum population density requirements must be met to financially support urban services such as public transit, grocery stores, and other commercial amenities. Indicator 4.15 measures the converse of urban density. In this indicator, population density is expressed as the number of people per square mile in Pend Oreille County. For the calculation of this indicator, total square miles of the counties excludes lakes or other water areas. Data comes from the Washington State Office of Financial Management. In 2012, there were 9.4 people per square mile in Pend Oreille County. Between 2000 and 2012 there has been a growth rate of about 12%.

Figure 9: Number of People per Square Mile of Land



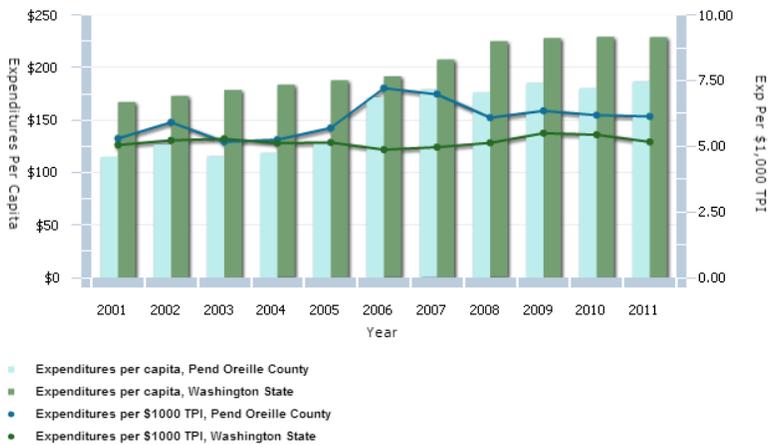
Between 2000 and 2012, Washington's number of people per square mile grew at a rate of 16%. In 2012, there were 102.6 people per square mile.

LAW ENFORCEMENT PER CAPITA

Annual, per capita law enforcement expenditures in the Pend Oreille County area have grown from \$106 in 2001 to \$133 in 2010. This represents a 26% increase. Annual expenditures on law enforcement per \$1,000 of total personal income (TPI) were \$4.76 in 2010, a decrease of 6% since 2001 when expenditures were \$5.06 per \$1,000 TPI.

Statewide, local government per capita expenditures on law enforcement have been much higher than the county's, standing at \$237 in 2010, a 37% increase since 2001. Expenditures per \$1000 of total personal income were \$5.51 in 2010, 5% higher than the 2001 figure.

Figure 10: Local Government Expenditures for Law Enforcement per Capita and per \$1000 of Total Personal Income



Pend Oreille County spent \$186 per capita on law enforcement in 2011. The increase from 2001 was 63%. Pend Oreille County spent \$6.13 per \$1,000 in 2010, an increase of 16% since 2001. Statewide, local government per capita expenditures on law enforcement have been much higher than the county's, standing at \$229 in 2011, a 37% increase since 2001. Expenditures per \$1,000 of total personal income were \$5.16 in 2011, 2% higher than

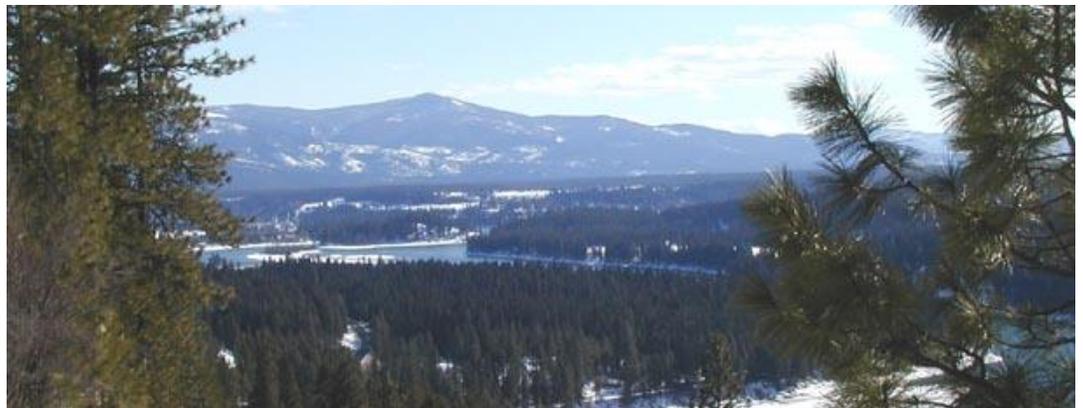


FAN LAKE

CONCLUSIONS

- Pend Oreille County has an incredibly rich and diverse store of scenic natural resources that make it a wonderful place to live and a popular destination spot for tourists. It has a high percentage of rivers, lakes and wetlands as well as towering forests and abundant wildlife which give it great potential for attracting additional visitors and residents. Planning for parks and recreation should take full advantage of these assets.
- Because of its location in relation to surrounding regional attractions many visitors drive through Pend Oreille County on their travels. This is another opportunity to attract tourist's attention and encourage them to stay for a few additional days or even eventually locate their residences to our County.
- The climate of Pend Oreille County provides beautiful four season opportunities for recreation. More winter recreation opportunities should be promoted.
- Soils of Pend Oreille County are extremely erodible and planning for outdoor recreation areas and activities should keep this in mind. Costs for erosion control and repairs for resource damage may be higher than average.
- There are rich historical and cultural resources in the County that also provide basis for interpretive and outdoor education opportunities. Non-consumptive wildlife viewing and wildlife photography are fast growing areas of interest.
- Another popular activity is visiting historical sites. This county, and more specifically, Pend Oreille County Park, with its old growth forest would be an excellent location for a turn of the century logging camp living history facility.
- Pend Oreille County is the 8th fastest growing county in the State of Washington and this population growth is predicted to continue. Planning efforts should be made to accommodate this increasing population. With growth come problems of traffic, over-crowding and resource damage and these need to be factored into maintenance and replacement costs.
- Spokane, Spokane Valley, Post Falls and Coeur d'Alene are also growing and as recreation areas to the south become more crowded people will be driving further north into Pend Oreille County for a more natural and uncrowded recreational experience.
- The average household income levels are relatively low and poverty levels of the county are relatively high. Proper parks and recreation planning will attract the tourism dollar, entice new residents, improve the regional economy and provide jobs for local residents.

- Sixty-five percent of the population of Pend Oreille County consists of people over 35. Many people are moving to the County to retire. Activities for seniors and facilities for disabled should play a big part in planning for parks and recreational opportunities in the County.
- Population density in Pend Oreille County is low. Many people live in pristine, rural settings and have recreational opportunities on their own properties (hunting, fishing, hiking, etc.) Parks and Recreation planning must provide unique recreation opportunities and events that provide social interaction.
- The numbers of young people are low and student numbers in local schools are steadily declining. Most young people leave the county to find jobs as soon as they graduate from high school. As the economy of the county improves and more jobs are available, this part of the population will be able to stay within the county and not be forced to leave to follow the jobs.
- The crime rate in Pend Oreille County is on the rise. Planning should include adequate monies for enforcement, protection of facilities, maintenance and surveillance.



PEND OREILLE RIVER AND NEWPORT

SECTION 2: PARKS AND RECREATION PLANNING



WHY PLAN?

Community leaders and managers plan in order to preserve the high quality of life valued by the citizens of Pend Oreille County. Pend Oreille County is a unique place, with features that positively contribute to the quality of life for its residents. Pend Oreille County has just about everything: good schools and healthcare facilities; public and private sector employment opportunities; a four season climate and bountiful amounts of forests and other public lands. With our steadily growing population, maintaining and improving this quality of life is challenging. Pend Oreille County is the 8th fastest growing county in the State of Washington. This resident population swells, especially during summer months, by a growing number of visitors from adjacent counties, the Northwest region and the entire United States. As the number of people increase, greater demands are also placed on existing recreational facilities. Maintaining a high quality recreational experience, avoiding user conflicts, reacting to new recreation trends and providing easy access to the County's treasured resources for both visitors and residents of the County present many challenges, including funding and maintenance. If funding for park maintenance, operations and capital replacements does not keep pace with use levels or the life span of the facilities, the existing facilities will deteriorate. Providing recreational opportunities is more than building new facilities. It requires an understanding of the character of each area, its carrying capacity and development possibilities, existing and future visitors, regional recreational trends, local recreational needs, environmental constraints and economic and fiscal realities. Pend Oreille County's leaders recognize the important roles that parks and recreation opportunities fulfill in the overall lifestyle enjoyed by County residents and have taken the initiative to plan for these roles in the future.

THE PLANNING PROCESS

It has been over 7 years since the community reexamined the vision of a Pend Oreille County Park System. This Comprehensive Plan acknowledges and integrates the work completed in the 2000 Parks Master Plan and the 2006 Comprehensive Plan Update.

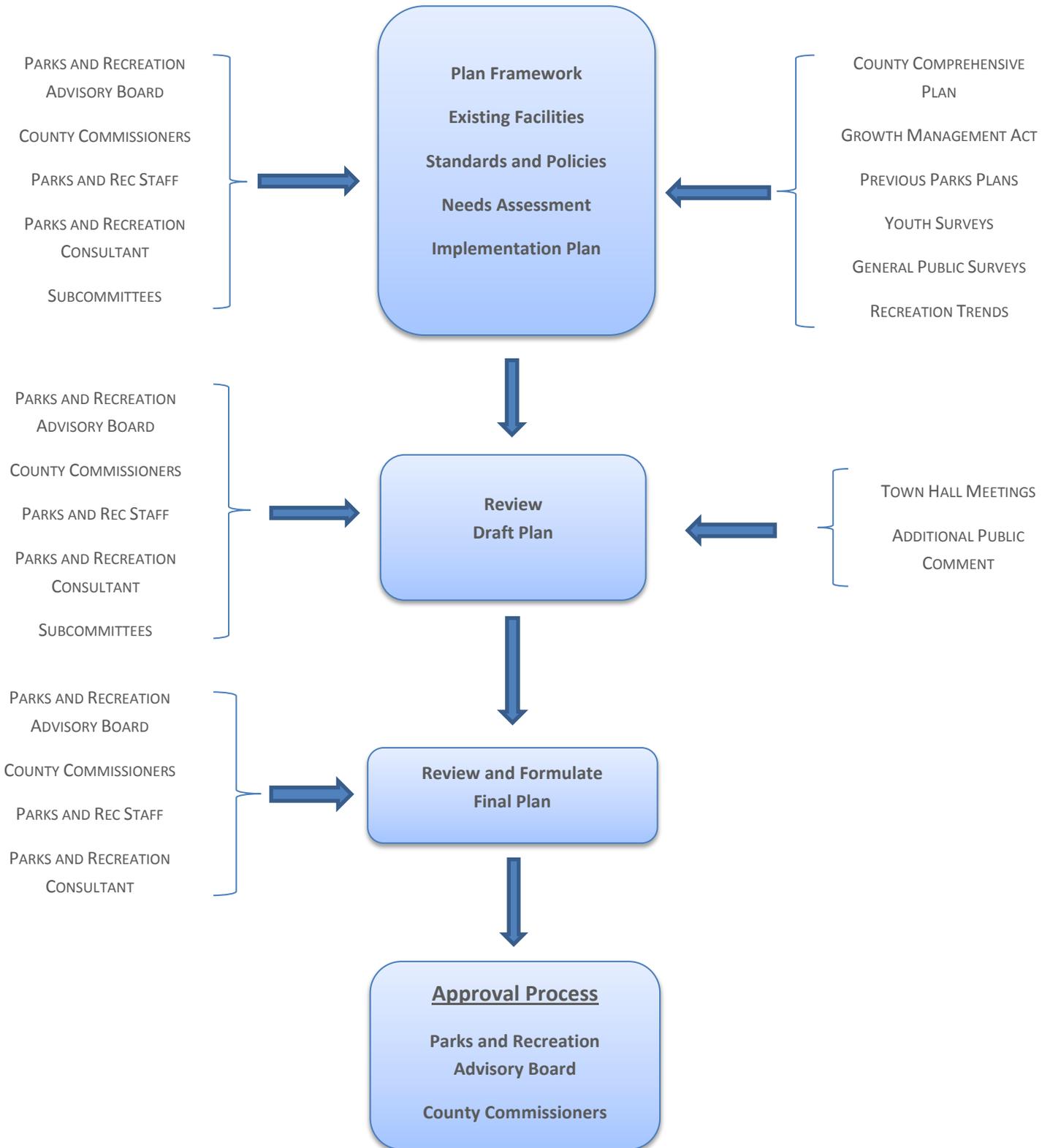
This 2014 Plan will guide the County for the next 6 years in conserving and managing the County's important natural and cultural park resources, while effectively meeting the recreational demands of visitors and county residents. This Plan can also be considered an extension of the Pend Oreille County Comprehensive Plan (Parks and Recreation, Chapter 6) adopted in January of 2012 and the Growth Management Act Plan.

This planning process began in January of 2013 with a Saturday workshop involving interested citizens, Parks and Recreation Board members, US Forest Service personnel, County Commissioners and staff from the Pend Oreille County Community Development Department. This workshop helped to identify existing issues and needs at the various parks areas maintained by Pend Oreille County. It was at this workshop that the need for a new Parks and Recreation Master Plan was determined. Due to the complexity and time requirements involved in producing a new plan, the Board decided to hire a contractor to assist them. A local environmental educational agency, Upland Educational Services, with experience in Recreation Resources was hired on a contractual basis.

The initial project was to develop surveys to determine user satisfaction and demand and needs for parks and recreation in Pend Oreille County. Two surveys were developed, one for the general public and a second survey for youth, and distributed in June. This planning stage also included an assessment of the current and projected demand for recreational facilities and the role of the County in meeting these demands. By comparing identified demands with the parks inventory, new opportunities and needs were identified. A field inventory with staff, the Parks and Recreation consultant and the Parks and Recreation Board was conducted to match opportunities with realities and to evaluate environmental and physical constraints. During the early planning stages, goals, objectives and implementation strategies were developed based on the Pend Oreille County Comprehensive Plan, Growth Management Act requirements, previous planning documents and public input.

The Town Hall meetings were held during the next stage to obtain input on the issues, opportunities, goals and plans for achieving objectives for the Parks and Recreation Comprehensive Plan. The Plan was then revised based on comments and suggestions from County residents' and visitors' opinions. The result was a detailed compilation of goals, objectives and a series of implementation actions for the overall park system and each property. The implementation stage examined existing and future funding sources against operational and future project costs to create a progressive, yet realistic, plan of action. Figure 10 diagrams the planning process. (SEE NEXT PAGE)

Figure 10 The Planning Process



HOW TO USE THIS PLAN

This plan was designed as a tool to be used by the general public, the Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Advisory Board and Staff and the Pend Oreille County Board of Commissioners. It may also assist other regional agencies or organizations in planning outdoor recreation related activities and opportunities within our county. The residents of Pend Oreille County may use this plan as a reference to see the vision of the Advisory Board and Staff pertaining to Parks and Recreation. Residents will then understand the parks and recreation goals and learn how the Board and Staff hope to meet those goals. Businesses and other organizations may use the 2014 Comprehensive Plan as an aid in making important business decisions. For the Parks and Recreation Board this plan is an important tool providing direction and support in the decision making process. Should certain events arise such as requested projects, conflicts between outdoor recreationists and specific requests by other agencies or organizations or unexpected funding opportunities, the Board need only revisit this plan to find direction and policies on how to proceed. Painstaking details were written into this plan to take into consideration and combine all interests, public and private, so that referral to this plan will aid the Board in making judgments quickly and efficiently with the best interests of the people of Pend Oreille County at heart. The items listed below outline how the plan is organized and will help locate various pieces of information throughout the document. Plan chapters include:

SECTION 1 Pend Oreille County describes our county: location, topography, history and its people.

SECTION 2 Parks and Recreation Planning describes the need for the Plan, the planning process and how to use the Plan. It also provides summaries of other pertinent regional plans and summaries of past parks and recreation comprehensive plans.

SECTION 3 The Pend Oreille County Park System outlines the County's existing and projected park system as well as additional regional recreation resource agencies and organizations with interests in Pend Oreille County. It also outlines the Goals, Objectives, Standards and Policies of the Pend Oreille Parks and Recreation Board that are used to provide direction for the Pend Oreille County Park System.

SECTION 4 Demands and Needs Assessment investigates federal and state recreational and demographic trends and the results of local public surveys, town hall meetings and other sources of public input. It also provides evaluation criteria to rate Pend Oreille County's Levels of Service.

SECTION 5 Implementation provides information and projections concerning the existing and potential revenue and expenditures and outlines specific guidelines for implementing the goals and objectives contained in this comprehensive parks and recreation plan.

OTHER PERTINENT PLANS

There were several other pertinent plans incorporated into this plan. The Growth Management Act Plan and the Pend Oreille County Comprehensive Plans both include sections on parks, recreation and open space. The Pend Oreille River Water Trail is a large part of the County's park system and this plan complements the Water Trail Concept Plan. Both Pend Oreille PUD and Seattle City Light went through recent relicensing processes and their recreation plans were also consulted and incorporated into this plan. The Kalispel Tribe of Indians also has a land management plan. Summaries of each of these plans follow.

Growth Management Act Plan

The Growth Management Act (GMA), at RW 36.70A.020, includes this specific goal: "Open Space and Recreation: Retain open space, enhance recreational opportunities, conserve, fish and wildlife habitat, increase access to natural resource lands and water and develop parks and recreation facilities". All goals, objectives and policies in this 2014 Comprehensive Parks and Recreation Plan are totally compatible with Growth Management Act Requirements.

Pend Oreille County Comprehensive Plan

The Pend Oreille County Comprehensive Plan was approved by the Board of County Commissioners in October of 2005 and the 2011 Update was approved in January of 2012. This document includes an entire section on Parks and Recreation (Page 93-95, Section 6.0). This plan provides direction for the Parks and Recreation Board and lists 6 Parks and Recreation Goals and 10 Parks and Recreation Policies. All goals, objectives and policies in this 2014 Comprehensive Parks and Recreation Plan are compatible with the goals, objectives and policies stated in the 2012 County Comprehensive Plan.

The Water Trail Concept Plan

The Water Trail Concept plan, developed in October, 2011 provides information concerning the scope, purpose and background of the Water Trail. The plan inventories

The Water Trail Coordinator position “could be under the Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Board”.

WATER TRAIL
CONCEPT PLAN, 2011

all possible Water Trail sites; speaks to interpretation and programming ideas and addresses coordination, implementation and maintenance. It is suggested in this concept plan that land owners and managers will continue to be responsible for the sites along the Pend Oreille River Water Trail that they manage. It will be up to these managers to implement the recommendations from this plan for their respective sites. A Water Trail Coordinator will also be selected. This position could be under the Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Board, another key partner along the trail, or possibly a partnership position. The coordinator will be the point of contact for all water trail activities and the convener of agencies and entities interested in water trail development. Whenever possible, the Water Trail Coordinator and other committee members will assist the landowners in finding and supporting grants to implement the recommendations. The recommendations are meant as a guide to creating the water trail as funds and opportunities emerge. TO ACCESS THE WATER TRAIL CONCEPT PLAN VISIT www.pendoreilleriver.com

Pend Oreille PUD Recreation Resources Management Plan

In September of 2010, the Pend Oreille Public Utility District developed a Recreation Resources Management Plan to fulfill requirements under their Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC) license renewal. The plan outlines many projects that the District will be undertaking in the next few years. Rather than develop new recreation areas, the District will be helping other agencies to finance improvements and repairs to existing recreation areas. Project areas include the Oldtown Boat Launch, Cusick Park, Lone Park, USFS Edgewater Campground and several Pend Oreille River Water Trail Sites.

Seattle City Light Recreation Plan

Seattle City Light also developed a Recreation Resources Plan in March of 2010. This plan outlines proposed projects providing recreation opportunities mostly in the north part of Pend Oreille County in the Boundary Dam area. Their plans include improvements to the Forebay Recreation area, new trails, financing improvements at Metaline Waterfront Park, improving facilities at their Vista House area and assisting in developing several Water Trail sites including constructing a portage trail around Metaline Falls. TO ACCESS ALL BOUNDARY DAM RELICENSING DOCUMENTS VISIT http://www.seattle.gov/light/news/issues/bndryRelic/br_document.asp#toc

Rural Cultural Development Plan for North Pend Oreille County

The Cultural Development Plan for North Pend Oreille County was prepared to promote economic development through cultural tourism while aiming to maintain local control, authenticity and preserve the rural life-style of the area. Cultural tourism is attracting

visitors who are interested in the arts, heritage, natural beauty and the unique character of the North County. Cultural tourism is the fastest growing segment of the tourism industry and is said to be the most sought after because these types of tourists tend to stay longer and spend more money. Towns represented in the plan include Lone, Metaline and Metaline Falls.

The plan was funded through a grant from the USFS and consisted of four phases: a cultural tourism conference held in Metaline Falls, Washington; a symposium on the “International Selkirk Loop”, held in Ellensburg, Washington; a series of three public meetings held in Metaline Falls, Washington and marketing plan to the community organizations. The plan includes an inventory of current assets and notes the project aspirations of the community. Some of the projects are in the works, while others are still in the idea stage.

Future projects/ideas presented in the plan include:

- A small chain of museums; interpretive sites; drama and art exhibits, workshops and other cultural attractions;
- Recreation enhancements including equipment rentals, groomed winter trails, gas for boaters on the river, guides, outfitters and bike paths;
- Well-designed signs along the roadways to attractions.

Recommended actions outlined in the Plan to improve visitor’s experiences and extend their stays include:

- Advertising to special interest groups including bike riders, rock hounds and artists
- Educating local residents on the unique history and extraordinary efforts that brought the area to where it is today and on the economic benefits of tourism;
- Informing visitors about attractions in the area through brochures;
- Marketing through the Internet, outdoor publications and tour groups;
- Signage to area attractions.

Kalispel Tribe Land Management Plan

The Natural Resource and Conservation Service and the National Park Service, in collaboration with the Kalispel Tribe of Indians and Upper Columbia Resource Conservation and Development have been developing concepts for the protection and use of a variety of resources within the Kalispel Reservation since 1993. A 1995 report titled “Managing the Landscape of the Kalispel’s” presents a concept plan for the use of the Kalispel Indian Reservation along with recommendations for its implementation. The plan includes a recreation concept and an interpretation concept. In addition, a conservation concept is presented that includes a program of actions that should be implemented regardless of what is developed.

The recreation concept includes the development of two trail systems and low-impact water and land sites clustered in specific locations within the lower Reservation and on the Flying Goose Ranch. The interpretation concept uses the trail systems as the backbone of a series of interpretive sites throughout the Reservation and Ranch. The conservation concept is a program designed to encourage long-term management of natural resources.

The Kalispel Tribal Business Committee identified the need for a long-term, recreational management and implementation plan to promote recreational opportunities for tribal members and, where appropriate, non-tribal members. Several projects and improvements are recommended under this plan including:

- Pow Wow Ground improvements
- Boat launch and Bass tournament facility
- Bike trail
- Baseball field improvements
- Interpretive center
- Manressa Grotto improvements

Under the 1998 Stipulation and Settlement Agreement, the Public Utility District (PUD) agreed to provide \$100,000 to the tribe for the development of recreational facilities on land owned by the Tribe. At the Tribe's option, these facilities include, but are not limited to, upgrading the boat launch and Pow Wow facilities, developing or providing Americans with Disabilities Act accessibility, constructing bass tournament facilities including a scale house and permit facility; constructing a boat dock and boat slips, widening boat ramp, constructing an improved campground and associated facilities and providing for operation and maintenance of these facilities. These facilities shall be open to members of the public who comply with Tribal law while on the Kalispel Indian Reservation or any Kalispel Tribal lands.

Under the agreement, the PUD also agreed to provide \$80,000 to the Tribe for the



development of construction plans for a new aquaculture facility, and \$80,000 to the Tribe for the development of plans for an interpretive center to be located on lands owned by the Tribe.

WHITE-TAILED DEER

PAST COUNTY PARKS AND RECREATION PLANS

1977

The earliest known Comprehensive Plan for parks and recreation in Pend Oreille County is completed by the Planning Department. It outlines public and private facilities and the general direction of park planning.

1995

A second Comprehensive plan is completed and provides a more detailed inventory, a description of broad alternatives of actions and the linkage between recreation and economic development. The plan is funded through a grant from the Northwest Regional Foundation working with the State Department of Community Development, the Partnership for Rural Improvement at Washington State University and the Department of Urban and Regional Planning at Eastern Washington University. It has 4 goals: to protect the natural resources, to provide a diversified range of outdoor recreation opportunities, to attract tourism and to assist in the economic development of the tri-county region.

2000

A third Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Plan outlines 3 courses of action. The first is to improve existing facilities, specifically Pend Oreille County Park and the Fairgrounds. The second is to develop a river park system. And the third is to develop Sweet Creek Recreation Area.

2006

A Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Plan Update is written and compiled by the County Parks and Recreation Board. It outlines the completed objectives of the 2000 plan and reflects current goals and objectives. This plan specifically addresses Growth Management Act and County Comprehensive Plan compliance, the river park system, Sweet Creek Rest Area, Ruby Landing, Pend Oreille County Park and the fairgrounds.

2009

Three engineering students from Gonzaga University complete background research and then develop plans for an improvement project for Pend Oreille County Park. Their plans include a campground/site design for 12 Parking Spaces for both equestrian vehicles and RVs with a design option to build 12 more spaces, a new road design, a water system for frost free hydrants and new restroom facilities. The plan is never developed due to lack of funding but remains on file with the Community Development Department.

THE CURRENT PLANNING PROCESS

PLAN TIMELINE

The Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Board began the year 2013 with an all day workshop in January. At that time it was determined that a new comprehensive plan was needed and steps were taken to achieve that goal. A local resident with education and experience in Outdoor Recreation was hired to assist the Board in writing the new comprehensive plan. Upon the Board’s request a timeline of the project was submitted ([See appendix C](#)) and can be summarized as follows (All dates are for 2013):

April – May	Develop and design public input surveys
April-July	Develop goals and objectives
April-June	Inventory existing park lands and facilities
June	Collect data from surveys
June-Sept	Demand and need analysis
June-July	Implementations strategies
August	Town Hall meetings
September	Review- incorporate suggestions from Town Hall meetings
November	Review and adoption by Parks and Recreation Board
December	Review and adoption by Board of County Commissioners

PLAN ELEMENTS

TABLE 2 WORKSHOPS

Date	Who?	What?
1/5/2013	Park Board, WSU Extension USFS, BCHA, DFW, PORTA, Citizens	Workshop to plan for future
5/30/2013	Park Board, Citizens, PORTA	Workshop – Goals/Objectives
7/2/2013	Park Board, Citizens	Workshop - Goals/Objectives
7/31/2013	Park Board, Citizens, PORTA	Workshop - Implementation

USFS – United States Forest Service

BCHA – Backcountry Hunters and Anglers

DFW – WA Department of Fish and Wildlife

PORTA – Pend Oreille River Tourism Alliance

TABLE 3 FIELD TRIPS

Date	Where?	Who?	What?
4/19/13	Batey Bould ORV park	USFS, County Commissioners/ Park Board, Citizens	Discuss trail repair and maintenance
4/19/13	North Edgewater	County Commissioners/ Park Board/Citizens	Tour site/ discuss possibility of ORV area
4/22/13	Yocum Lake	County Commissioners/ USFS/ Park Board/ Citizens	Tour site/ hike to adjacent USFS Campground
4/25/13	Rustler’s Gulch	Comm. Dev. Director/ BCHA/ Citizens	Tour area
5/7/13	Rustler’s Gulch	Comm. Dev. Director/ DFW/ park consultant	Tour possible parking lot site
5/15/13	Pend Oreille County Park	County Commissioner/ Park Board/Citizens	Tour site and diseased trees/ inspect areas for water line for group park

SUB-COMMITTEE MEETINGS

Five subcommittees, consisting of Park Board members and interested citizens, were formed to assist in developing goals, objectives and policies for certain areas and types of recreation. The subcommittees met periodically throughout the planning process. The subcommittees were:

- Pend Oreille County Park Subcommittee
- Section 16(Rustler’s Gulch)/Finance Subcommittee
- Yocum Lake Subcommittee
- Motorized Recreation Subcommittee
- Non-motorized Recreation Subcommittee

SURVEYS

GENERAL PUBLIC SURVEYS

In order to determine the direction of Parks and Recreation in Pend Oreille County a four page online survey was created through SurveyMonkey.com. To see the complete survey, visit www.pendoreilleco.org/parks.asp/survey . The survey generally asked how participants would rate availability of outdoor recreation areas and facilities in the County; what types of outdoor recreation activities people and visitors had participated in within the last 5 years; what they would like to see accomplished in three specific county park areas; what activities and/or facilities they felt were lacking in the county; how they felt parks and recreation projects should be financed and what fund-raising activities they felt would be popular and successful. The survey also requested contact information from participants interested in volunteering to serve as Parks and Recreation Board members or interested in being on the Parks and Recreation mailing

list. Space was given for additional comments and then participants were asked to describe their sex, racial ethnicity, age and status as a resident or visitor.

The survey was posted in three different spots on the Pend Oreille County website starting May 28th. On June 1, the link was also e-mailed to appropriate agencies and organizations within the County such as WSU Extension, Pend Oreille County Conservation District, Pend Oreille River Tourism Alliance, Economic Development Council, Backcountry Horsemen’s Association, Panhandle Trail Rider’s Association, Oldtown-Newport Chamber of Commerce and Healthy Newport just to name a few. The e-mails sent out requested people to forward the link on to friends, relatives and neighbors who lived in or visited Pend Oreille County.

Printed copies of the General Public Survey were produced and made available at all four County Libraries in Newport, Cusick, Lone and Metaline. Library staff distributed and displayed the surveys and provided collection boxes. ([See Appendix I](#))

News releases pertaining to the survey link were also sent to the following media outlets on May 29th: **THE NEWPORT MINER**, **THE SELKIRK SUN**, **THE ELK SENTINEL**, **THE BLANCHARD NEWS**, The Eloika Lake Homeowners Association, Diamond Lake Homeowners Association, KUBS (91.5 fm) radio in Newport and Sacheen Lake Homeowners Association. The news release appeared in The Newport Miner on June 5th in the form of a front page article. ([See Appendix E](#)) As a result of the news release, the editor of the Newport Miner wrote an editorial supporting parks and recreation ([See Appendix F](#)).

A second e-mail reminder asking people to fill out the survey and forward it to friends, neighbors and relatives who may visit Pend Oreille County was sent out on June 18th.

Additionally, printable flyers were sent via e-mail to Board Members and others in the different communities in the County. The flyers listed important information about the survey and provided tear-off paper stubs at the bottom listing the web link where the survey could be accessed and people were asked to print and post the flyers. ([See Appendix G](#)) The survey was also advertised during the Newport Rodeo parade in June. Two signs were made to attach to the “manure wagon” flouting Pend Oreille County Park and volunteers were recruited to distribute handouts providing information about the survey to the people watching the parade. ([See Appendix H](#)) The link for the General Public Survey was made available the entire month of June. At the end of June the link was closed and analysis of the information began.

FUN IN THE OUT-OF-DOORS YOUTH SURVEY

The Parks and Recreation Board, being specifically interested in retrieving comments and suggestions from the youth of Pend Oreille County, designed a survey called “Fun in the Out-of-Doors”. For the complete survey and results visit www.pendoreilleco.org/parks.asp/survey. All three schools in the County were contacted and responded positively to the project. The Wellness Director from Newport High School and the two principals from Cusick High School and Selkirk High School all

agreed to assist the County in making the on-line survey available to their students during class time. The link to the survey was sent to each school on May 14th. A pdf of the survey was also made available should the schools wish to print the survey. The survey period lasted until the middle of May, the end of the school year.

TOWN HALL MEETINGS

In August, as the first draft of the Comprehensive plan was nearing completion, a series of Town Hall meetings were organized. It was decided that four meetings throughout the County would allow residents to easily attend and provide comment on the new plan. A news release was again distributed to the media. E-mails were sent to the newly compiled e-mailing list. The Parks and Recreation Consultant developed a short PowerPoint presentation explaining the plan and comments were recorded on handouts given to attendees as they arrived.

TOWN HALL MEETING SCHEDULE

Newport – 8/19/13

6:00 p.m.

(PUD Building)

Sacheen Lake - 8/20/13

6:00 p.m.

Fire Station

Cusick – 8/21/13

6:00 p.m.

Cusick Community Center

Ione - 8/22/13

6:00 p.m.

Ione Community Center

NEWS RELEASES/ARTICLES

News releases pertaining to the survey link were sent to the following media outlets on May 29th: **THE NEWPORT MINER**, **THE SELKIRK SUN**, **THE ELK SENTINEL**, **THE BLANCHARD NEWS**. The Eloika Lake Homeowners Association, Diamond Lake Homeowners Association, KUBS (91.5 fm) radio in Newport, Sacheen Lake Homeowners Association. On May 6 **THE NEWPORT MINER** published an article ([Appendix E](#)) on the front page of the 6/5/13 edition incorporating the survey news release information into a general news article about parks and recreation activities. News releases were also sent to media outlets in August to advertise the Town Hall meetings that were held during the last week of August. ([See Appendix J](#))

On August 28th, after the last Town Hall Meeting in Ione, an extensive article on County Parks and Recreation ([Appendix AA](#)) appeared in **THE NEWPORT MINER** along with another editorial supporting parks and recreation. In this editorial, the Publisher stated that he felt parks and recreation “is one of the biggest issues in the county this year and thanks to a few sharp leaders we are going to have a good plan and the chance for grants to make major improvements”. ([See Appendix BB](#))

PAID ADVERTISING

Advertising in the Newport Miner was purchased to provide information about the General Public survey and where it could be accessed. The advertisement, measuring 4 ¼” x 3”, appeared once in the Newport Miner on Wednesday, June 12th. The ad additionally appeared in The Newport Miner Extra on June 19th. The Miner Extra is mailed to every mailing address in the County. ([See Appendix D](#)). The Board also purchased a “Hot Box” ad in the Newport Miner to publicize the Town Hall meetings during the third week in August.

WEB SITE ADVERTISING

Pend Oreille County maintains an excellent web site: www.pendoreilleco.org.

On the home page under “County Services”, web site visitors will find a link for “Parks and Recreation”. On the Parks and Recreation page computer users can easily find information and see pictures of Pend Oreille County Park, view county resolutions concerning parks and recreation in the county and read minutes from past parks and recreation board meetings. During the planning process of the 2014 plan several additional links were added to the web site. In May, links to both the “Fun in the Out-of-Doors” Youth Survey and the General Public Survey were uploaded so people could access the surveys. At the end of June, the results of the youth survey were uploaded to the site and several weeks afterward, the results of the adult survey were also uploaded. Also, at the end of June, the first draft sections of the new plan were uploaded for review. During the middle week of August, the dates for the Town Hall meetings were uploaded onto the web site. And, also at this time, the complete first draft of the Comprehensive Plan was uploaded so that people might review the plan in preparation for the Town Hall meetings.

COUNTY FAIR

During the Parks and Recreation Advisory Board meeting in July it was determined that the Board should purchase booth space and design and man a booth at the upcoming County Fair. The goal would be to provide information about parks and recreation in Pend Oreille County, hand-out maps and other tourism brochures, add names to the County Parks and Recreation mailing list; provide an additional avenue for public comment on parks and recreation issues and advertise the upcoming town hall meetings. Book marks were printed with the town hall dates and parks and recreation

contact information. Pandi Gruver designed and developed the display board. The booth was manned by County Staff, Board members and the Parks and Recreation Consultant.



PARKS AND RECREATION BOOTH AT THE COUNTY FAIR

PLAN ADOPTION

PARKS AND RECREATION BOARD

The 2014 Parks and Recreation Comprehensive Plan was approved by unanimous vote at the Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Advisory Board meeting on Wednesday, October 16, 2013. The Board members in attendance were Dave Gruver, Mark Bender, Sam Nichols and Don Comins.

BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS

The 2014 Parks and Recreation Comprehensive Plan was adopted into law on _____, 2013 by the Pend Oreille County Commissioners. ([Appendix CC](#))



SECTION 3: THE PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARKS AND RECREATION SYSTEM

Pend Oreille County is primarily a rural region with large areas of forest and mountains offering many opportunities for outdoor recreation, relaxation and renewal. The Pend Oreille River is a popular site for fishing, boating and other water-related recreational activities. Private residences, vacation homes and cabins dot the banks and setbacks along the river. In the southwest corner of the county, the headwaters of the Little Spokane River provide numerous recreational opportunities where lakes, ponds, wetlands and riparian environments abound. Commercial establishments adjacent to river and lake communities offer leisure related services. Recreation and tourism are substantial parts of our local economy and the importance of tourism is increasing.

Recreation is heaviest in the summer months, but also occurs during other seasons of the year. Boating, jet skiing and other water-related activities along the Pend Oreille River and the multitude of scenic lakes are very popular during warm summer days. Camping, picnicking, sunbathing, relaxing and sightseeing are popular activities along the shorelines of the river and on some of the larger islands, such as Indian Island and Down's Island. Sightseeing is very popular throughout the County. In the spring; many visitors come from the Spokane area to watch the swans migrate through the region. Fishing is popular along the river and in the lakes in the late spring, summer and fall. Since the river does not always freeze over in the winter, ice fishing is rare but when conditions are right ice fishing is popular in the county lakes. Duck and goose hunting are popular activities in fall months. People hunt and fish by boat and from along the shores. Winter use along the river is minimal, although snowmobiling and cross-country skiing are very popular in the upland areas in the winter months and some trails extend down toward the river. The campgrounds, picnic areas, resorts and boat launches along the Pend Oreille River receive the majority of their use in summer months.

Winter recreation is intensely popular in Pend Oreille County. The sparsely inhabited landscapes attract visitors from Washington, Idaho and parts of Canada. Cross-country skiing is a favorite pursuit. Skiers use the U.S. Forest Service (USFS) roads as well as designated groomed trails. Enthusiasts also use the USFS roads, ground trails and open terrain for snowshoeing, snowmobiling and wildlife viewing in the winter months.

With its diverse and abundant wildlife populations, hunting and fishing are predominant sports in Pend Oreille County during the spring, fall and summer. Big game, waterfowl

"non-county government agencies and private owners operate and manage the majority of the recreational facilities in Pend Oreille County."

and upland game seasons begin in September and continue through to early winter. Northeast Washington is rated as one of the more popular whitetail deer hunting areas in the state. Washington Department of Fish and Wildlife figures indicate that more black bear and cougar exist in northeast Washington than in any other part of the state. Increased populations of wild turkey have provided additional hunting opportunities. A large variety of fish populate the numerous rivers and lakes in the county. The Department of Fish and Wildlife manages fish populations and coordinates an active lake and river stocking program to provide fun and excitement for anglers of all ages. The county's wildlife populations also provide an additional and ever popular opportunity for wildlife viewing and photography.

A variety of community events focused on the Pend Oreille River are held during late spring and summer including Down River Days, the Poker Paddle, the Tri-Town Float Down, The Event on Main Street in Metaline and bass fishing tournaments. Down River Days, which originated as a celebration for the completion of Box Canyon Dam, unfold in the Town of Lone. The festivities include hydroplane races, a fishing derby, entertainment and a crafts fair. Two annual bass fishing tournaments take place on the river as well.

There are large numbers of exceptional recreational resource sites in Pend Oreille County. For the most part, non-county government agencies and private owners operate and manage the majority of the recreational facilities in Pend Oreille County. Several towns and the Kalispel Tribe also own and operate facilities.

PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARKS

Within its boundaries, Pend Oreille County has designated 1063 acres of county land as park and recreation areas. Of these areas, Pend Oreille County Park, Rustler's Gulch and Yocum Lake Wildlife and Recreation areas are regional parks. Sweet Creek Rest Area is a combination rest area and hiking park. Crescent Lake and Eagle's Nest Viewing Area are small rest stops. The remaining designated park areas consist of 12 county owned public access sites along the Pend Oreille River Water Trail. ([For a map of Pend Oreille Recreation areas, see Appendix L](#)) There is an additional county owned area just northeast of Lone, known as Edgewater North, which has great potential for providing additional outdoor recreation opportunities. The State land five miles northwest of Newport known as Newport Lake State Park also has good potential as a boat-in water trail site and may be a worthy acquisition to add to County park and recreation areas.

HISTORY OF PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARKS AND RECREATION

1977

The earliest known Comprehensive Plan for parks and recreation in Pend Oreille County is completed by the Planning Department. It outlines public and private facilities and the general direction of park planning.

1982

The County acquires Pend Oreille State Park.

1987

A Pend Oreille County Think Tank meeting is organized and a report compiled by WSU Extension. The purpose of the meeting was to identify problems, set goals and objectives. The first goal of the report is to develop recreation facilities and opportunities.

1989

In the spring, the Pend Oreille Park Advisory Board is established to assist the Pend Oreille County Planning Department in preparing a new park plan.

1991

A new comprehensive plan is completed and provides a more detailed inventory, a description of broad alternatives of actions and supports the linkage between recreation and economic development.

2000

Another new Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Plan is written and approved by the County Commissioners.

2005

The entrance at Pend Oreille County Park is rebuilt. Improvements include a restroom and a new entrance sign. The 80 acres on the south end of Yocum Lake property is acquired by the county. Additionally, the first phase of Sweet Creek Rest Area is completed.

2006

A Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Plan Update is written and compiled by the County Parks and Recreation Board.

2008

The WA Department of Natural Resources transfers the 561 acres known as Rustler’s Gulch (Section 16) to Pend Oreille County with the direction that the property shall be used exclusively for fish and wildlife habitat, open space or recreation. Also in 2008 the County Commissioners pass a resolution stating that all timber sale proceeds from the newly acquired park property (Rustler’s Gulch) shall be deposited directly into the parks fund and proceeds shall be used only to establish and improve parks and recreation in the county. Also, the county designates the Yocum Lake property as “Yokum Lake Wildlife and Recreation Area”.

2009

35 acres in Rustler’s Gulch are logged and the Parks and Recreation Board receive its first ever substantial funding. The Pend Oreille River Water Trail Committee receives initial funding.

2010

The second phase of Sweet Creek Rest Area is completed.

2012

The Pend Oreille River Water Trail Concept Plan is completed and 12 Pend Oreille County properties with access to the river are designated official Water Trail Sites. Also, in Pend Oreille County Park, improvements are made to the Caretaker’s residence and a new caretaker is obtained.

2013

Major improvements are made in Pend Oreille County Park including removal of an old shower house, installation of a new restroom in the picnic day use area, installation of a new restroom in the campground, road repairs, diseased tree removal and beginning construction of the new group day use area and campground. On the Water Trail, signs are installed at all of the initial water trail sites. A grant request for funds to develop an equestrian trail between Pend Oreille County Park and Rustler’s Gulch is submitted but not approved. A grant request for funds to extend the hiking trail at the Sweet Creek Rest Area is also submitted and also denied. Plans for a new comprehensive parks and recreation plan begin.

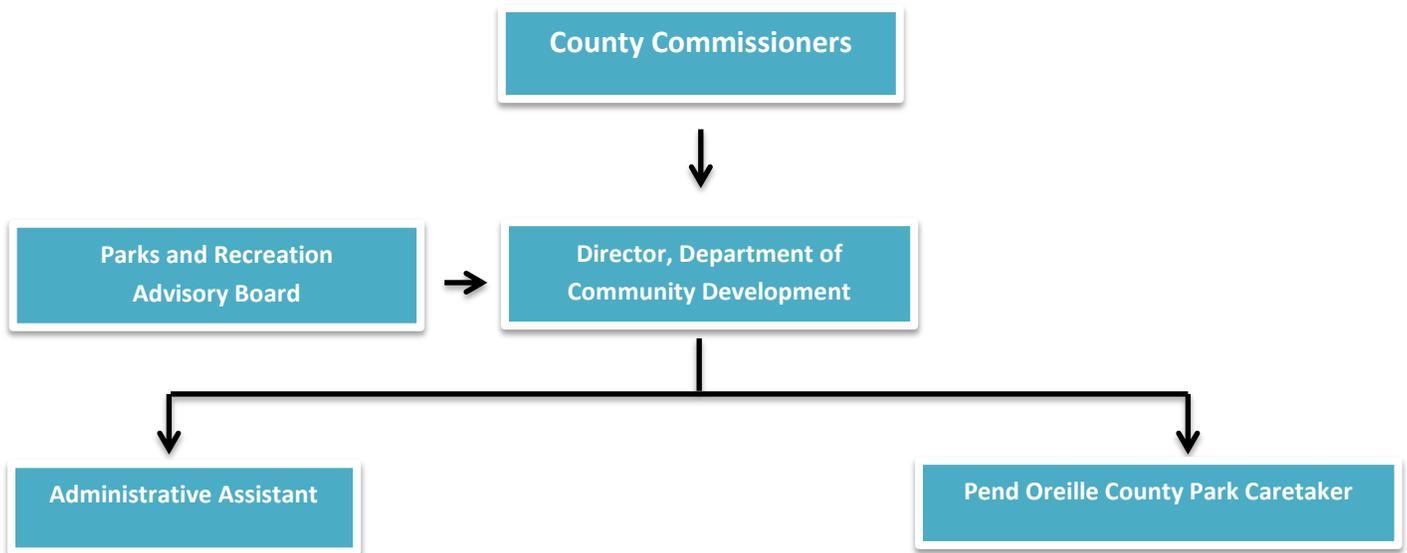
PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARKS AND RECREATION ORGANIZATION

Parks and recreation activities in Pend Oreille County are currently supervised by the Director of the Community Development Department (formerly The Planning Department). Under the Director works the Community Development Department’s Administrative Assistant. Both of these positions receive salary support from the Parks and Recreation General Fund. The Director of the Department of Community Development also supervises the Pend Oreille County Park Caretaker. The Caretaker position is described more completely in the description of Pend Oreille County Park.

Maintenance of county park lands is performed in several different ways. In some cases, partnerships have been formed with agencies that own adjoining property. In other cases, maintenance is provided by property caretakers or volunteers. Private contractors are also hired to maintain some properties. Specific details concerning maintenance at different county areas are outlined in each individual site description.

The Parks and Recreation Advisory Board consists of 7 members; 3 members each represent a section of the north, middle and southern regions of the county; 4 members serve as members-at-large. The board meets monthly on the third Wednesday.

Figure 11 Parks and Recreation Organization



PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARKS AND RECREATION MISSION STATEMENT

“IT IS THE MISSION OF THE PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARKS AND RECREATION BOARD TO PROMOTE SAFE, SUSTAINABLE OUTDOOR RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES IN PEND OREILLE COUNTY.”

PARKS AND RECREATION GENERAL GOALS AND OBJECTIVES

GOAL 1 *BE GOOD STEWARDS OF THE LAND BY DOING EVERYTHING POSSIBLE, USING ESTABLISHED BEST MANAGEMENT PROCEDURES, TO CONSERVE ALL THE NATURAL RESOURCES WITHIN AREAS THAT ARE DESIGNATED AS PARK OR RECREATION LAND INCLUDING VEGETATION, WILDLIFE, WATER AND SOIL SO THAT FUTURE GENERATIONS MAY ENJOY CONTINUED QUALITY OUTDOOR RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES.*

- a. Develop specific management plans for every area that is designated as park or recreation land
- b. Develop Forest Stewardship Plans for each area
- c. Develop Wildlife Management Plans for each area
- d. Develop general policies and standards concerning the use of each area

GOAL 2 *DEVELOP AND PROVIDE A WIDE VARIETY OF OUTDOOR RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES THAT ENABLE AND ENHANCE A FULFILLING OUTDOOR RECREATION EXPERIENCE FOR RESIDENTS AND VISITORS OF PEND OREILLE COUNTY.*

- a. Acquire and maintain park lands to be used by residents and visitors for the purpose of leisure and outdoor recreation activities.
- b. Acquire and maintain lands within the County in order to conserve and protect natural or cultural resources.

- c. Organize, coordinate and/or provide outdoor recreation classes and activities involving archery, shooting sports, fishing, hunter safety classes, snowshoeing, X-country skiing, horseback riding, orienteering/GPS, camping, backpacking and more.
- d. Organize outdoor family events such as living history, concerts, festivals, races, scavenger hunts, tubing/sledding parties, conservation projects, etc. that encourage families to be active in a natural setting.
- e. Install geo-cache sites and disc golf courses where appropriate.

GOAL 3 ***PROVIDE A CLEAN, SAFE AND WELL MAINTAINED ENVIRONMENT FOR ALL THOSE USING COUNTY PARKS AND RECREATION LANDS.***

- a. Develop inspection and maintenance schedules for all County Parks and Recreation lands.
- b. Develop safety standards and policies for all County Parks and Recreation lands.

GOAL 4 ***ESTABLISH AND MAINTAIN A PERMANENT COUNTY PARKS AND RECREATION DEPARTMENT.***

- a. Support a resolution that will establish a permanent County Parks and Recreation Department.
- b. Hire a part-time Parks, Recreation and Tourism Coordinator.
- c. Hire a seasonal parks ranger.
- d. Develop an internship program and hire a seasonal intern from regional community colleges, colleges or universities that provide Parks and Recreation or Natural Resources programs.
- e. Determine funding sources to support the Parks and Recreation Department.

GOAL 5 ***PROVIDE A VARIETY OF ENVIRONMENTAL EDUCATIONAL OPPORTUNITIES FOR LOCAL FAMILIES AND SCHOOL GROUPS, VISITING TOURISTS AND OTHER MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL PUBLIC.***

- a. Develop a Pend Oreille County Interpretive Master Plan
- b. Pursue grants and donations to provide funding for interpretive and outdoor education programs.
- c. Design and provide natural resource classes, activities and other programs as outlined in the Interpretive Master Plan.
- d. Cooperate with WSU Pend Oreille County Extension to help sponsor and support adult and family educational activities such as Forest Stewardship Education, Family Forest Expos and other programs.
- e. Also provide programs and facilities for regional community college and University Natural Resource programs including Eastern Washington University, Spokane Falls Community College Environmental Science and Spokane Community College Natural Resource programs and other agencies and organizations in the Northeastern Washington area.

- f. Cooperate with the Pend Oreille County Conservation District to help sponsor and support local educational activities for youth such as Water Festival, Envirothon and others.

GOAL 6 ***WISELY MANAGE ALL MONIES IN THE COUNTY PARKS AND RECREATION GENERAL FUND AND WORK TOWARD FULLY FUNDING THE PROMOTION, DEVELOPMENT AND MAINTENANCE FOR THE YEAR-ROUND USE OF THE PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARKS AND RECREATION SYSTEM.***

- a. Determine financial policies for spending funds.
 - i. Earmarking certain funds for certain projects
 - ii. Handling requests for donations
 - iii. Emergency funds
 - iv. Maintenance funds
- b. Identify and pursue additional funding sources from grants.
- c. Identify and pursue revenue generating facilities and programs.
- d. Outline a plan for soliciting donations.
- e. Recruit and maintain a volunteer base of adults and youth to support projects and programs within the County park system.
 - i. Work with the Pend Oreille County Risk Management team to develop a strategy to enable the County to make use of volunteer work forces in a safe and organized manner; resolve liability insurance issues and develop procedures and appropriate forms for utilizing volunteer workers on County projects.
 - ii. Take advantage of the Federal VISTA Volunteer program coordinated by Rural Resources to provide economical and qualified assistance to the Parks and Recreation Department in organizing and developing fund raising programs and events and in pursuing and writing grants.
 - iii. Recruit, develop and sponsor a “Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Foundation” 501 (c)(3) non-profit organization that consists of members dedicated to advancing the goals and objectives of the Pend Oreille County Park Board.
 - iv. Recruit, develop and sponsor a “Master Naturalist” program that will assist the Parks and Recreation Department by providing environmental and outdoor education programs as well as actively planning and executing conservation projects throughout the county.
 - v. Recruit camp hosts and “adopt-a-site” volunteers to assist staff with maintenance and inspection of park areas.
 - vi. Actively recruit local service clubs and organizations such as Backcountry Horsemen’s Association, Professional Forestry Associations, Safari Club International, Rocky Mountain Elk Foundation and more to assist in outdoor education programs and conservation projects within county.
 - vii. Partner with local and regional colleges and universities to provide internship positions and other learning opportunities for upper level students pursuing a careers in Outdoor Recreation, Forestry and other natural resource degrees.
 - viii. Coordinate with county high schools to provide meaningful and

educational parks and conservation projects for students needing to fulfill community service requirements for graduation.

GOAL 7 ***COMMUNICATE, COORDINATE AND PARTNER WITH OTHER AGENCIES (FEDERAL, TRIBAL, STATE AND LOCAL), ORGANIZATIONS AND PRIVATE INDIVIDUALS WHO OWN AND/OR MANAGE OUTDOOR RECREATION PROPERTIES WITHIN PEND OREILLE COUNTY TO FACILITATE COOPERATION IN PROVIDING AND MAINTAINING RECREATION AND EDUCATION OPPORTUNITIES IN THE COUNTY AND TO MAXIMIZE OUTDOOR EXPERIENCES FOR COUNTY RESIDENTS AND VISITORS.***

- a. Recruit attendees, coordinate and facilitate regular meetings of a cooperative group consisting of all resource agencies and organizations, public and private, managing outdoor recreation areas within Pend Oreille County. This group shall consist of all interested parties, including but not limited, to US Forest Service, US Department of Transportation, Pend Oreille PUD, Seattle City Light, Kalispel Tribe of Indians, WA Dept. of Fish and Wildlife, WA Dept. of Natural Resources, City of Newport, Towns of Cusick, Lone, Metaline, Metaline Falls, private recreation businesses, PORTA, Economic Development Council and any other interested parties. This group will also assist in achieving the following goal #8.
- b. Develop written and signed Memorandums of Understanding with any agency, organization or other party with which agreements are made.

GOAL 8 ***IDENTIFY, PROMOTE AND FACILITATE THE USE OF ALL PUBLIC AND PRIVATE RECREATIONAL OPPORTUNITIES IN PEND OREILLE COUNTY.***

- a. Develop a marketing plan to publicize County parks and recreation areas, projects and programs.
- b. Develop a public relations plan to promote County parks and recreation areas, projects and programs.

GOAL 9 ***PROMOTE RECREATIONAL TOURISM OPPORTUNITIES BY INTEGRATING LOCAL PARKS AND RECREATION PLANNING WITH ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT STRATEGIES AND PRIORITIES.***

- a. Coordinate efforts with local Chambers of Commerce, Pend Oreille River Tourism Alliance, Economic Development Council and other regional organizations.

GOAL 10 ***MAKE SPECIAL AND CONSIDERATE EFFORTS TO INVOLVE AND PROVIDE OUTDOOR RECREATION AND EDUCATION ACTIVITIES FOR THE YOUTH OF PEND OREILLE COUNTY.***

- a. Provide environmental education and outdoor recreation programs and facilities for local and regional elementary, middle and high school groups.
- b. Cooperate with the Pend Oreille County Conservation District to help sponsor and support local educational activities for youth such as Water Festival, Envirothon and others.
- c. Actively participate with the Upper Columbia Children’s Forest by providing facilities and programs to help fight child obesity and encourage youth and their families to participate in healthy outdoor activities.

GENERAL POLICIES

NON-MOTORIZED RECREATION IN PEND OREILLE COUNTY

The Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Board has designated two areas within the park system as Non-motorized. The first is the trail system and all other areas (excluding the paved road that allows entry into the park) inside the 440 acre Pend Oreille County Park located in the south end of the County where hiking, camping, horse-back riding, bird watching and snowshoeing are the major activities. The Sweet Creek Rest Area, located in the north end of the County, where picnicking and hiking predominate is also a designated Non-motorized area. The Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Board will continue to designate these two areas as Non-Motorized.

At this time, all other County lands under the jurisdiction of the Parks and Recreation Board shall remain open to both motorized and non-motorized recreational activities. Efforts shall be taken to develop and coordinate maintenance, improvements, facilities, and events so that motorized and non-motorized recreational activities are able to co-exist in the same areas without conflict. In the event that damage to natural resources occurs or problems arise between motorized and non-motorized recreational interests, the Parks and Recreation Board will consider each individual area and take steps to resolve conflicts keeping in mind at all times resource conservation as well as the best interests of the residents of Pend Oreille County.

MAINTENANCE

Providing top quality, well maintained outdoor recreation opportunities is one of the most important goals of the Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Board. No areas, facilities, equipment or other items shall be purchased, acquired or obtained by the Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Board unless adequate funds are available to provide proper maintenance for said acquisitions.

MEMORANDUMS OF UNDERSTANDING

It is the policy of the Parks and Recreation Advisory Board to require written, dated and signed Memorandums of Understanding between all other agencies, organizations, contractors, adjacent landowners and any other party pertaining to agreements, actions, development or joint projects on county land.

REQUESTS FOR DONATIONS

All monies in the Parks and Recreation Fund belong to the People of Pend Oreille County and the Parks and Recreation Board of Advisors shall not donate any of these funds to any other organization requesting any type of donations or financial support. Likewise, natural resources found within the areas designated as County Park lands belong to the People of Pend Oreille County and the Parks and Recreation Board of Advisors shall not donate any of these resources to any other agency or organization requesting donations of resources.

ACCOMMODATIONS FOR CITIZENS

All facilities and programs will be designed to make reasonable accommodations for all people and will be in compliance with the Americans with Disabilities Act and other Federal, State and County regulations.

COMPETITION WITH THE PRIVATE SECTOR

Private business and other organizations are encouraged to provide outdoor recreation opportunities within Pend Oreille County and at no time shall County facilities or programs compete with those private businesses or organizations.

COUNTY DESIGNATED PARKS AND RECREATION RESOURCES AND FACILITIES

PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARK

In the early 1980's the State of Washington granted jurisdiction of the 440 acres of this park to Pend Oreille County. ([See Appendix M](#)) It is located just north of the Spokane County line on Highway 2 and offers primitive tent and small RV camping with a few amenities. Wildlife such as elk, white-tailed deer, moose, black bear, bobcat, and many small mammals as well as bird species are abundant in the park but the main attractions are the majestic old growth trees found in the area.



POC PARK ENTRANCE SIGN

The park has a main entrance area with parking lot and restroom, an overnight campground, a day-use picnic area and an extensive trail system. The entrance is open year-round and will accommodate around 8 cars. There is also a vault toilet, two interpretive signs and a large park sign at the entrance. Beyond the entrance, the gated, overnight campground includes one single vault, ADA compatible toilet; freeze proof water hydrant, 18 campsites all with fire rings and picnic tables and a self-service pay station. Also behind the gate is the day-use picnic area that includes two small open picnic shelters, 15 picnic tables, 7 fire rings and BBQ grills, one drinking fountain, a freeze proof water hydrant, one single vault, ADA compatible toilet and a large parking lot that will easily accommodate 20-25 vehicles. The parking lot is large enough to also accommodate school busses. The cost to camp one night is \$10.00; the day use area is free. The park behind the gate (campground and day-use picnic area) is open between Memorial Day and Labor Day from 8:00 a.m. until 10:00 p.m. The entrance parking lot and restroom are open year-round.

The trail system includes over 7 miles of hiking trails; one main loop trail and a variety of adjoining trails and loops. There is an intermittent stream that runs through the picnic area in the spring. ([See Appendix M](#)) The trail system may be accessed year-round for hiking, snow-shoeing and cross country skiing from the park entrance parking lot.

Pend Oreille County Park is maintained by a resident caretaker. The county provides housing at no cost in exchange for park maintenance services. These services include day-to-day cleaning and maintenance of camp sites, picnic areas and restrooms. The Caretaker periodically checks the self-service camp fee station and disseminates information to the public. The Caretaker also performs periodic inspections and takes steps to repair minor problems to keep the park clean and safe for visitors.

CAPACITY:

The campground has 17 camping sites although not all sites are completely useable due to small parking spots, sharp turns in the road and uneven slopes. It is currently no more than 25% full during peak times. At this time there is no need to increase the number of campsites available. The picnic area can easily accommodate 20-25 vehicles and as many large families. In the spring of 2013 the picnic area hosted a large group of 170 students for an outdoor education event sponsored by the West Valley Outdoor Learning Center. The site easily accommodated the large group of students, teachers and parents in all ways except for restroom facilities. There were long lines of students waiting to use the picnic area restroom. Some students walked over to the campground restroom to avoid long waits at the picnic area restroom. Should large groups, such as family reunions or weddings, be using the picnic area during peak seasons it may be wise to recommend that they rent a portable toilet to accommodate their group. The entrance parking lot can accommodate 8-10 vehicles and the restroom easily serves the number of cars and visitors that stop here.

VISITATION:



NEW RESTROOM IN PICNIC AREA

In general, Pend Oreille County Park is underutilized by the public except for the restroom located at the entry way to the park. This restroom is open year-round and serves as a “last stop” for those driving on to the Spokane area or the “first stop” after leaving the Spokane area. The toilet vault here was historically pumped at the beginning and the end of the season. Due to increasingly heavy use it is now pumped at least once a month during the busy summer season. The camping area and picnic areas are usually no more than 25% full even in the busiest times of the season. The Backcountry Horsemen’s Association uses the park regularly and through their efforts the park’s trail system is cleared in the spring. They also volunteer many hours of labor in the park in general. They are currently providing labor to create new group day-use and camping areas at the west end of the park.

The Association is also providing labor to lay a new water line that will supply water to the new day-use area. They are also improving a road that will lead to the new overnight group camping area. Here there will be a loop with dispersed campsites to accommodate campers and horses, if present, around the outer edge.

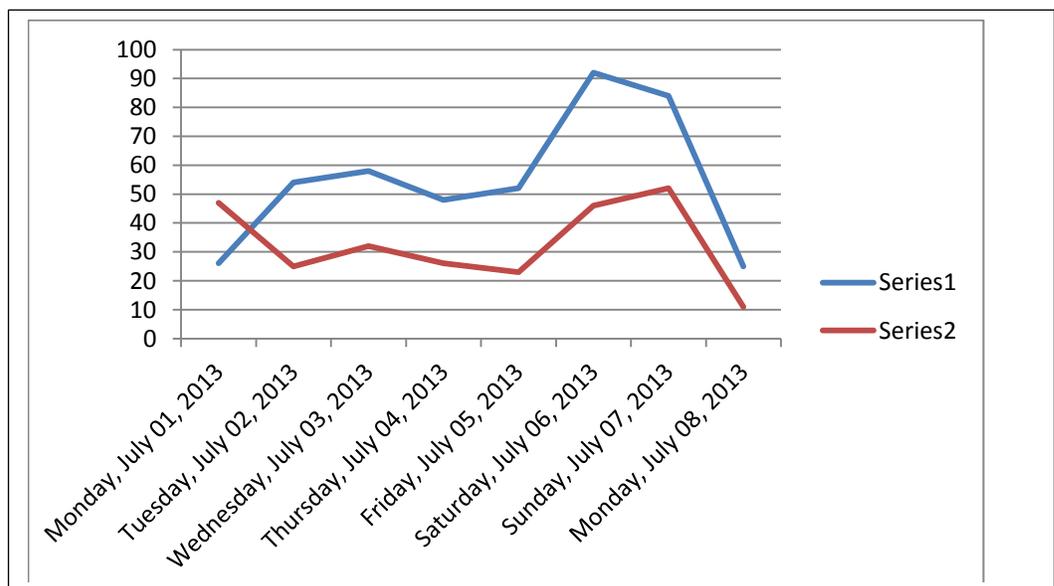
Traffic counters were placed in two areas in Pend Oreille County Park starting at 7:30 a.m. on July 1, 2013 and were left in place until July 8. The first counter was placed at the park entrance to determine how many cars entered the park each day. A second counter was placed about 100 yards beyond the entrance past the campground gate to determine how many cars continued on and entered the campground/picnic area. The table below shows the visitation numbers. Visitation was highest on Saturday and Sunday. 59% of cars entering the park continued on into the campground/picnic area. These visitors were entering to use the day use area or just curious about the facilities inside the park. Of those entering the park, 41% never travelled beyond the entrance

and presumably entered the park to use the restrooms along the highway or the trails and never drove into the campground or day-use picnic areas. Looking at the numbers of cars leaving compared to the number of cars entering will show numbers of visitors electing to camp over-night in the campground. It can be estimated that 4-8 campsites per night were being used over the Independence Day holiday. It is difficult to explain why traffic entering and leaving the gate to the campground/picnic area is so much higher than the actual traffic entering the park on Monday, July 1. The Park Caretaker or park volunteers must have been driving back and forth over the traffic counter while working on maintenance or cleaning projects.

Table 4 Pend Oreille County Park Visitation

Date	Enter park	Leave park	Enter picnic/camp	Leave picnic/camp
Monday, July 01, 2013	26	26	47	47
Tuesday, July 02, 2013	54	54	25	25
Wednesday, July 03, 2013	58	61	32	34
Thursday, July 04, 2013	48	44	26	24
Friday, July 05, 2013	52	56	23	26
Saturday, July 06, 2013	92	88	46	47
Sunday, July 07, 2013	84	80	52	51
Monday, July 08, 2013	25	23	11	8
Total	439	432	262	262

Figure 12 Number of cars entering POC Park (top line) vs. number of cars that continue driving into campground/picnic area (bottom line)



CONDITION:

Pend Oreille County Park, in general, is in poor condition. Disease problems in the old growth trees seem to be escalating and each year crews need to remove more and more trees that have become safety hazards. The fire grates and fire pits are old and some need to be replaced. Picnic tables are deteriorating and need to be replaced. The two small picnic shelters in the day-use picnic need to be re-roofed. The roads leading to the campsites have eroded and need to be repaired. Most individual campsites need to be redesigned to provide level (and larger) parking and camping areas. Individual campsites need to be delineated and separated with newly planted vegetation to provide privacy. A few campsites could be redesigned, joined to an adjacent site and provide at least a few drive-through sites to accommodate larger RVs. Paths through the campground need to be established to prevent widespread erosion, soil compaction and habitat destruction. New trees and native shrubs should be planted to replace trees that have died and provide a more natural appearance. Habitat destruction and soil compaction caused by uncontrolled vehicle parking is widespread. Parking barriers and gates need to be installed to control vehicle access in both the picnic area and in the campground. Most of the signs in the park need to be replaced and additional signs providing information and directions need to be installed. The trail system map is good but some parts of the trail system need to be redesigned or improved to match the map. There are some areas where the trails become indistinguishable and hikers lose their way. Pend Oreille County residents, according to the 2013 survey, are requesting additional nature trails and Pend Oreille County Park is an excellent area to meet that demand.

On the other hand, some very nice improvements were made to this park in the spring of 2013. The old shower house/restroom in the campground was removed and two new ADA compatible vault restrooms were installed, one in the picnic area and one in the campground. The eroded road leading to the picnic area and part of the parking lot was improved. Road base was also brought in to repair the road leading to the new restroom in the campground. Two students from Selkirk High School built 10 new picnic tables for their required community service project. The tables were delivered by employees of Seattle City Light and have replaced old, unusable picnic tables. There is also a newer interpretive sign near the restroom at the entrance providing information on water conservation in the Little Spokane River watershed.

PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARK GOALS AND OBJECTIVES

1. USING ESTABLISHED BEST MANAGEMENT PROCEDURES, DO EVERYTHING POSSIBLE TO PRESERVE THE OLD GROWTH FOREST OF PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARK AND CONSERVE ALL THE NATURAL RESOURCES WITHIN THE AREA INCLUDING VEGETATION, WILDLIFE, FISH, WATER AND SOIL.

- a. Develop a Pend Oreille County Park Master Plan including all aspects of park management.
 - i. Develop a Forest Stewardship Plan for Pend Oreille County Park.
 - ii. Develop a Wildlife Management Plan for Pend Oreille County Park.
 - iii. Continue the current designation of Pend Oreille County Park as a non-motorized area and develop a strategy that will encourage walk-in, non-motorized recreational activities beyond the existing access road, parking lots and campground.
 - iv. Develop policies and standards concerning use of the area (hunting, camping, carrying capacity, resource damage, etc.)
 - 1. Regulation language needs to emphasize and promote old-growth forest atmosphere in a positive manner rather than negatively place limitations on user's activities.
 - 2. Regulations need to protect the park facilities and natural landscape as well as the interests of the surrounding land owners.

2. DEVELOP AND PROVIDE A WIDE VARIETY OF OUTDOOR RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES THAT ENABLE AND ENHANCE A FULFILLING OUTDOOR RECREATION EXPERIENCE FOR RESIDENTS AND VISITORS TO PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARK AND USE THE "OLD GROWTH FOREST" AS A CONTINUING THEME.

- a. Create a Group Day-Use and Group Camping Area
 - i. Develop a Day Use area with large parking spots for trucks and horse trailers.
 - ii. Install an ADA approved vault toilet at the Group Day Use area.
 - iii. Develop a separate Overnight Group Camping area.
 - iv. Build an established road connecting the Day Use area to the Overnight Camping area
 - v. Develop a connecting non-motorized trail to Rustler's Gulch.
 - vi. Install water lines from the main campground to the Day Use Area.
 - vii. Build and install high lines and corrals for equestrian use.
 - viii. Build and install manure bins for equestrian use.
- b. Improve the main campground.
 - i. Redesign, reconstruct and improve the existing campground to make campground more attractive and usable by visitors.
 - 1. Improve and delineate the road and parking areas.
 - 2. Level sites/ install retaining walls.
 - 3. Improve and delineate trails through the campground to discourage resource damage off of trails
 - 4. Landscape certain areas with native plants and rocks to improve aesthetics, prevent erosion, create privacy between sites and provide a more natural environment.
 - 5. Improve the appearance of the Caretaker's residence.
 - a. Install new siding.
 - b. Provide neat and attractive storage buildings.
 - c. Install appropriate fencing and landscaping.
 - 6. Develop a Camp Host RV parking site complete with sewer, water and electrical hookups.
 - 7. Design and install a dump station that will be used jointly by the Camp Host and the public.
- c. Improve the trail system throughout the Park.
 - i. Redefine trails where necessary using existing maps as guides.

- ii. Move trails where necessary to accommodate physical on-site problems and obstacles.
 - iii. Redesign current maps to reflect any changes in trail locations.
 - iv. Improve and increase trail signage.
 - v. Design and install interpretive signs and develop some trail sections into self-guided nature trails.
- d. Develop a non-motorized trail that will connect Pend Oreille County Park to Rustler's Gulch and the West Branch Little Spokane Wildlife Area.
 - e. Work toward keeping Pend Oreille County Park open year-round so that winter recreation opportunities may also be provided.
 - f. Develop a safe and accessible sledding/tubing/tobogganing slope.
 - g. Encourage the use and support of Pend Oreille County Park.
 - i. Organize and provide outdoor recreation classes and activities involving archery, shooting sports, fishing, hunter safety classes, snowshoeing, X-country skiing, horseback riding, orienteering/GPS, camping, backpacking, outdoor cooking and more.
 - ii. Organize outdoor family events such as living history, concerts, festivals, races, scavenger hunts, tubing parties, conservation projects and more that encourage families to be active in a natural setting.

3. PROVIDE A CLEAN, SAFE AND WELL MAINTAINED ENVIRONMENT FOR ALL THOSE USING PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARK.

- a. Improve and increase signage to designate camping areas, parking areas, launching and loading areas, trail heads and area regulations.
- b. Install interpretive signs with information about Leave No Trace camping practices.
- c. Bring all facilities up to American with Disabilities Act standards.
- d. Recruit a camp host to assist the Parks Coordinator in park regulations enforcement and maintenance.
- e. Develop a security Memorandum of Understanding with the Sheriff's Department to maintain park security.
- f. Purchase additional security equipment as necessary such as cameras, fencing, locks, etc.
- g. Identify and delineate park boundaries and inspect boundaries on a regular basis to check for encroachments and maintain boundary delineators.
- h. Recruit volunteers to patrol the area on a regular basis to pick up litter and report any unsafe conditions that may exist.
- i. Develop management objectives including a fire safety plan and emergency evacuation plan.
- j. Develop a maintenance schedule for all areas within the park including trails, roads, campsites, picnic tables and restrooms.
- k. Develop an equipment and facility replacement schedule.

4. MAINTAIN AND EXPAND NUMBERS OF PARK STAFF

- a. Continue to provide a seasonal Park Caretaker who will live in the park and provide security, make reservations, undertake minor construction and maintenance projects, supervise the camp host and protect the park from vandalism.
- b. Create an internship program and recruit an intern every summer from area schools that teach Forestry, Natural Resources or Parks and Recreation programs.

- c. Hire a seasonal park ranger to assist the Parks Coordinator, Caretaker and Host in completing park projects, repairs and maintenance.

5. PROVIDE A VARIETY OF ENVIRONMENTAL EDUCATIONAL OPPORTUNITIES FOR LOCAL FAMILIES, VISITING TOURISTS AND OTHER MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL PUBLIC.

- a. Develop an Interpretive Master Plan for Pend Oreille County Park and take initial steps to begin completing interpretive objectives.
 - i. Interpretive materials
 - 1. Design and distribute interpretive brochures
 - 2. Design and install interpretive signs
 - 3. Develop additional interpretive and educational projects
 - ii. Programs
 - 1. Design and provide natural resource classes, activities and other programs as outlined in the Interpretive Master Plan.
 - 2. Cooperate with WSU Pend Oreille County Extension to help sponsor and support adult educational activities such as Forest Stewardship Education, Family Forest Expos and other programs.
 - iii. Facilities
 - 1. Initiate plans for a multi-use picnic group shelter that will not only generate funds for the park but also accommodate school groups, classes, events, meetings, evening campfire programs and other large group activities.
 - 2. Seating in the form of benches or picnic tables should be provided in or near the multi-use picnic shelter to accommodate groups of people.

6. WISELY MANAGE EXISTING FUNDS AND IDENTIFY AND PURSUE ADDITIONAL FUNDING SOURCES; GENERATE REVENUE; SOLICIT DONATIONS AND ACTIVELY RECRUIT VOLUNTEER LABOR TO ASSIST IN THE PROMOTION, DEVELOPMENT AND MAINTENANCE FOR THE SEASONAL USE OF PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARK.

- a. Determine County funding sources for the Parks and Recreation budget that will fund the following:
 - i. Seasonal park ranger
 - ii. Park Intern
 - iii. Group day-use and group camp improvements
 - iv. Campground improvements
- b. Develop revenue income from POC park's facilities.
 - i. Improve campground to increase park usage.
 - ii. Build a revenue-generating picnic shelter, available by reservation, with parking, picnic tables and other amenities large enough to accommodate weddings, family picnics and school groups. Any buildings or facilities in the park shall consistently be designed to characterize the old growth, native theme. (Large posts, timbers, cabin theme, etc.)
 - iii. Design and install a dump station to increase park usage, solve environmental health and pollution problems and generate revenue.
 - iv. Develop a tubing/sledding/tobogganing slope.
 - v. Organize events at the Park to generate funds.
- c. Recruit volunteer groups to support the Park programs.
 - i. Local community college students

- ii. Backcountry Horsemen and other community organizations
- iii. Master Naturalists – education, classes, conservation projects
- iv. POC Parks and Recreation Foundation
- d. Pursue grants, develop a donation box program, pursue other donations and outside funding for the following:
 - i. Group day-use and group campground
 - ii. Campground improvements
 - iii. Signage
 - iv. Conservation projects
 - 1. Habitat
 - 2. Wildlife
 - v. Interpretation and Education/outdoor classes

7. SUPPORT THE IDENTIFICATION AND PROMOTION AND FACILITATE THE USE OF THE PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARK AS WELL AS THE FULL RANGE OF OTHER PUBLIC AND PRIVATE RECREATIONAL OPPORTUNITIES IN THE COUNTY.

- a. Develop a comprehensive marketing plan for Pend Oreille County Park.
- b. Continue to develop a “Gateway to Pend Oreille County and Washington” theme.
 - i. Install a kiosk displaying maps and full information about facilities, services, programs of Pend Oreille Park and other sites of interest throughout the County.
 - ii. Enhance the park entrance to increase the aesthetic appeal, creating a visual draw to the park. Base the design on the natural forest setting offered by the park itself.
 - iii. Landscape suitable sites at the entry with low, flowering, wildlife habitat shrubs, with various bloom schedules for color attraction.
 - iv. Use some of the logs from old-growth trees designated to be removed to build an entry frame. This can demonstrate the size of the trees within the park to passers-by.
 - v. Contact the Department of Transportation to discuss the possibility that the entrance to the Park be designated an official “Rest Area” and pursue development of that opportunity.
- c. Expand the current County Parks and Recreation website to include pictures, maps, driving instructions and other relevant information concerning Pend Oreille County Park.
- d. Write and release periodic news releases to local media concerning the area
- e. Develop brochures, newsletters, quarterly outdoor recreation activity guides and other written materials to disseminate information and encourage the use of the Park.
- f. Make available information of other County recreation opportunities and events to park visitors.
- g. Partner with PORTA (Pend Oreille River Tourism Alliance) to advertise, market and encourage tourism through parks and recreation activities.

8. COMMUNICATE AND COORDINATE WITH OTHER AGENCIES, ORGANIZATIONS AND PRIVATE INDIVIDUALS WHO OWN PROPERTIES NEARBY OR ADJACENT TO PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARK TO FACILITATE COOPERATION IN PROVIDING AND MAINTAINING RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES IN THE AREA.

- a. Coordinate and facilitate periodic meetings with agencies and other adjacent landowners.

- b. Create a Pend Oreille County Park e-mail list to notify adjacent landowners of any change in management policies and/or upcoming plans and projects.

9. PROMOTE RECREATIONAL TOURISM OPPORTUNITIES BY INTEGRATING PLANNING FOR PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARK WITH ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT STRATEGIES AND PRIORITIES.

- a. Coordinate with and assist local Chambers of Commerce, the Economic Development Council and other tourism based organizations.
- b. Coordinate fairs, shows and other events at Pend Oreille County Park that will give local businesses exposure such as chainsaw carving competitions, art and sculpture shows, cabin building, camping and fishing expos, etc.

10. MAKE SPECIAL AND CONSIDERATE EFFORTS TO INVOLVE AND PROVIDE OUTDOOR RECREATION AND EDUCATION ACTIVITIES FOR THE YOUTH USING TRAILS, FACILITIES AND AREAS IN PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARK.

- a. Coordinate with local and regional schools in developing environmental education curriculum and programs for elementary, middle school and high school, community college, college and university.
- b. Develop classes and activities for youth at the park to teach outdoor recreation skills such as archery, snowshoeing, leave no trace camping, geocaching, horseback riding, outdoor cooking etc.
- c. Develop areas and facilities for youth activities such as fun obstacle courses; tubing/sledding slope; archery range; disc golf course; geo-cache site, etc.
- d. Contact Pend Oreille County Conservation District to reinstitute past environmental education activities for youth such as Water Festival, Envirothon and others.
- e. Actively participate with the Upper Columbia Children’s Forest.
- f. Develop a sledding/tubing/tobogganing slope.

PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARK POLICIES

- All plans, signs and other park projects shall reflect an old growth forest theme wherever possible using large logs salvaged from trees from the park.
- The campground shall accommodate a park host from May until October
- All efforts will be made to keep the campground and picnic areas open as long as possible and work toward keeping it open year-round.
- The Parks and Recreation Department shall recruit and provide housing for a year-round caretaker.

PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARK RULES AND REGULATIONS

- No hunting within 100 yards of campgrounds or parking lots.
- No stallions in the park.
- A 10 night stay is the limit.
- All overnight campers must pay current fees. Current fee is \$10 per night.
- Day-use is free.
- All sites and areas are available on a first-come-first-served basis.
- No firewood cutting allowed within the park boundaries.
- Dogs must be on leashes at all times.
- All park areas are designated as non-motorized except the main roads providing entry and access to parking areas.
- The Park is open from 8 a.m. until 10 p.m.

RUSTLER’S GULCH EQUESTRIAN TRAIL (PROJECTED)

Rustler’s Gulch Equestrian Trail, approximately 2.5 miles long, provides a non-motorized connection from Pend Oreille County Park to the Rustler’s Gulch Recreation Area. The trail is designed to accommodate hikers, mountain bikers, cross-country skiers, snow shoeing and other non-motorized activities. [\(See Appendix N\)](#) A grant to provide funding for this trail was applied for in the summer of 2013 but the request was denied. The County already has some funding available for this project and plans to go ahead with the trail design work and then re-apply for funding at a later date.

Rustler’s Gulch Equestrian Trail Goals and Objectives

1. USING ESTABLISHED BEST MANAGEMENT PROCEDURES DO EVERYTHING POSSIBLE TO CONSERVE ALL THE NATURAL RESOURCES WITHIN THE AREA INCLUDING VEGETATION, WILDLIFE, FISH, WATER AND SOIL.

- a. Develop a comprehensive management plan that will include a Forest Stewardship Plan, a Wildlife Management Plan, a Weed Management Plan and policies, guidelines and standards concerning use of the area (hunting, camping, carrying capacity, resource damage, etc.).
- b. Regulations need to protect the natural landscape as well as the interests of the surrounding land owners.

2. DEVELOP AND PROVIDE VARIETY OF OUTDOOR RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES THAT ENABLE AND ENHANCE A FULFILLING OUTDOOR RECREATION EXPERIENCE FOR RESIDENTS AND VISITORS TO RUSTLER’S GULCH

- a. Provide the trail for hiking, snow shoeing, cross-county skiing, mountain biking, horseback riding, nature study, bird watching and all other non-motorized activities as well as good access to the trail.

3. PROVIDE A CLEAN, SAFE AND WELL MAINTAINED ENVIRONMENT FOR ALL THOSE USING RUSTLER’S GULCH TRAIL

- a. Improve and increase signage designate parking areas and area regulations.
- b. Provide trail maps.
- c. Identify and delineate trail boundaries and inspect boundaries on a regular basis to check for encroachments and maintain boundary delineators.
- d. Recruit volunteers to patrol the trail on a regular basis to pick up litter and report any unsafe conditions that may exist
- e. Develop a maintenance plan for the trail.

4. PROVIDE ENVIRONMENTAL EDUCATIONAL OPPORTUNITIES FOR LOCAL FAMILIES, VISITING TOURISTS AND OTHER MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL PUBLIC BY INSTALLING INTERPRETIVE SIGNS THAT HELP FORM A SENSE OF OWNERSHIP.

- a. Install interpretive signs along the trail that include tree/plant identification, birds and other wildlife of the area, historical and cultural interests, etc.

5. WISELY MANAGE EXISTING FUNDS AND IDENTIFY AND PURSUE ADDITIONAL FUNDING SOURCES; GENERATE REVENUE; SOLICIT DONATIONS AND ACTIVELY RECRUIT VOLUNTEER LABOR TO ASSIST IN THE PROMOTION, DEVELOPMENT AND MAINTENANCE FOR THE SEASONAL USE OF RUSTLER'S GULCH.

- a. General Parks and Recreation fund
 - i. Area maintenance and litter patrol
- b. Volunteer groups
 - i. Local community college students
 - ii. Backcountry Horsemen
 - iii. Master Naturalists – education, classes, conservation projects
 - iv. POC Parks and Recreation Foundation
- c. Grants, donations and other outside funding
 - ii. Signage
 - iii. Conservation projects
 - a. Trail maintenance/erosion control
 - b. Wildlife
 - c. Habitat

6. SUPPORT THE IDENTIFICATION AND PROMOTION AND FACILITATE THE USE OF THE RUSTLER'S GULCH AS WELL AS THE FULL RANGE OF OTHER PUBLIC AND PRIVATE RECREATIONAL OPPORTUNITIES IN THE COUNTY.

- a. Expand the current County Parks and Recreation website to include pictures, maps, driving instructions and other relevant information concerning Rustler's Gulch Trail.
- b. Install interpretive signs with information about other recreation opportunities in the area.

7. COMMUNICATE AND COORDINATE WITH WA DEPARTMENT OF FISH AND WILDLIFE AND OTHER AGENCIES, ORGANIZATIONS AND PRIVATE INDIVIDUALS WHO OWN OR MANAGE PROPERTIES NEARBY OR ADJACENT TO RUSTLER'S GULCH TO FACILITATE COOPERATION IN PROVIDING AND MAINTAINING RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES IN THE AREA.

- a. Coordinate and facilitate periodic meetings with WDFW, other interested agencies, organizations and adjacent landowners.
- b. Create a Rustler's Gulch Trail e-mail list to notify adjacent landowners of any change in management policies and/or upcoming plans and projects

8. PROMOTE RECREATIONAL TOURISM OPPORTUNITIES BY INTEGRATING PLANNING FOR RUSTLER'S GULCH TRAIL WITH ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT STRATEGIES AND PRIORITIES.

9. MAKE SPECIAL AND CONSIDERATE EFFORTS TO INVOLVE AND PROVIDE OUTDOOR RECREATION AND EDUCATION ACTIVITIES FOR THE YOUTH USING TRAILS, FACILITIES AND AREAS IN RUSTLER'S GULCH TRAIL.

- a. Make the Rustler's Gulch Trail an easily accessible area for youth by organizing, coordinating and providing nature hikes and classes in horseback riding, cross country skiing and snow shoeing and other outdoor youth activities.

RUSTLER'S GULCH



POSSIBLE PARKING LOT SITE AT
RUSTLER'S GULCH

The Rustler's Gulch area was donated to Pend Oreille County by the Washington Department of Natural Resources in May of 2009 with the stipulation that the 560 acre parcel be used exclusively for the purpose of providing fish and wildlife habitat, open space or recreation. It is located in the south end of Pend Oreille County approximately 1 ½ miles northwest of Pend Oreille County Park and adjacent to the West Branch Little Spokane Wildlife Refuge managed by the Department of Fish and Wildlife. [\(See Appendix P\)](#) The area is currently open to Off Road Vehicles (ORV) and is used mostly by surrounding landowners and some regional recreationists for hunting. The proceeds from logging on this parcel provide funding for the Parks and Recreation Board. In 2011, a portion of this area was logged and produced an income of \$340, 659. A 2012 Timber Cruise report estimated that the remaining stumpage on this section was valued at \$795,950.74 (based on 2012 log selling prices).

Capacity:

This is a 560 acre, undeveloped area that has the capacity to serve large numbers of visitors.

Condition: Rustler's Gulch is undeveloped. There are some existing roads within the area that are used by 4x4 trucks and ORVs. In some spots these roads show considerable erosion as the soil is very sandy. The boundaries of this area are not clearly defined by signage and therefore illegal firewood cutting is a recurring problem.

RUSTLER'S GULCH

GOALS AND OBJECTIVES:

1. USING ESTABLISHED BEST MANAGEMENT PROCEDURES DO EVERYTHING POSSIBLE TO CONSERVE ALL THE NATURAL RESOURCES WITHIN THE AREA INCLUDING VEGETATION, WILDLIFE, FISH, WATER AND SOIL.

- a. Develop a comprehensive management plan that will include a Forest Stewardship Plan, a Wildlife Management Plan, a Weed Management Plan and policies, guidelines and standards concerning use of the area (hunting, camping, carrying capacity, resource damage, etc.)
- b. Regulations need to protect the natural landscape as well as the interests of the surrounding land owners.

2. DEVELOP AND PROVIDE A VARIETY OF OUTDOOR RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES THAT ENABLE AND ENHANCE A FULFILLING OUTDOOR RECREATION EXPERIENCE FOR RESIDENTS AND VISITORS TO RUSTLER'S GULCH.

- a. Develop a non-motorized trail that will connect Pend Oreille County Park to Rustler's Gulch and the West Branch Little Spokane Wildlife Refuge.

- b. In cooperation with WA Department of Fish and Wildlife, develop a parking lot on county land to accommodate vehicles and trailers. A parking lot on county land will provide free parking for those who do not wish to purchase a WA State Discover Pass or a Fish and Wildlife Parking Pass. The parking lot would also provide restroom facilities and appropriate signage.
 - i. Develop a memorandum of understanding with WDFW concerning development and management of the area
- c. Design and develop a safe and accessible winter sledding/tubing/tobogganing slope and other winter recreation opportunities.

3. PROVIDE A CLEAN, SAFE AND WELL MAINTAINED ENVIRONMENT FOR ALL THOSE USING RUSTLER’S GULCH.

- a. Develop a memorandum of understanding with WDFW concerning maintenance of the area.
- b. Improve and increase signage on County land to designate parking areas and area regulations.
- c. Identify and delineate park boundaries and inspect boundaries on a regular basis to check for encroachments and maintain boundary delineators.
- d. Recruit volunteers to patrol the area on a regular basis to pick up litter and report any unsafe conditions that may exist

4. PROVIDE ENVIRONMENTAL EDUCATIONAL OPPORTUNITIES FOR LOCAL FAMILIES, VISITING TOURISTS AND OTHER MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL PUBLIC BY INSTALLING INTERPRETIVE SIGNS THAT HELP FORM A SENSE OF OWNERSHIP IN VISITORS.

- a. Install interpretive signs at the parking lot and along trails within the area.
- b. Develop a nature trail within the area

5. WISELY MANAGE EXISTING FUNDS; IDENTIFY AND PURSUE ADDITIONAL FUNDING SOURCES; GENERATE REVENUE; SOLICIT DONATIONS AND ACTIVELY RECRUIT VOLUNTEER LABOR TO ASSIST IN THE PROMOTION, DEVELOPMENT AND MAINTENANCE FOR THE SEASONAL USE OF RUSTLER’S GULCH.

- a. General Parks and Recreation Board fund
 - i. Area maintenance and litter patrol
- b. Volunteer groups
 - i. Local community college students
 - ii. Backcountry Horsemen
 - iii. Master Naturalists – education, classes, conservation projects
 - iv. POC Parks and Recreation Foundation
- c. Grants, donations and other outside funding
 - i. Connecting trail to PO County Park
 - ii. Signage
 - iii. Winter OR facilities/activities
 - iv. Conservation projects
 - a. Wildlife
 - b. Habitat

6. SUPPORT THE IDENTIFICATION AND PROMOTION AND FACILITATE THE USE OF THE RUSTLER’S GULCH AS WELL AS THE FULL RANGE OF OTHER PUBLIC AND PRIVATE RECREATIONAL OPPORTUNITIES IN THE COUNTY.

- a. Expand the current County Parks and Recreation website to include pictures, maps, driving instructions and other relevant information concerning Rustler's Gulch.
- b. Install interpretive signs with information about other recreation opportunities in the area.
- c. Plan and coordinate activities to draw visitors the Rustler's Gulch such as winter recreation events, contests, road rallies, tours and other outdoor recreational activities.

7. COMMUNICATE AND COORDINATE WITH WA DEPARTMENT OF FISH AND WILDLIFE AND OTHER AGENCIES, ORGANIZATIONS AND PRIVATE INDIVIDUALS WHO OWN OR MANAGE PROPERTIES NEARBY OR ADJACENT TO RUSTLER'S GULCH TO FACILITATE COOPERATION IN PROVIDING AND MAINTAINING RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES IN THE AREA.

- a. Coordinate and facilitate periodic meetings with WDFW, other interested agencies, organizations and adjacent landowners.
- b. Create a Rustler's Gulch e-mail list to notify adjacent landowners of any change in management policies and/or upcoming plans and projects

8. PROMOTE RECREATIONAL TOURISM OPPORTUNITIES BY INTEGRATING PLANNING FOR RUSTLER'S GULCH WITH ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT STRATEGIES AND PRIORITIES.

9. MAKE SPECIAL AND CONSIDERATE EFFORTS TO INVOLVE AND PROVIDE OUTDOOR RECREATION AND EDUCATION ACTIVITIES FOR THE YOUTH USING TRAILS, FACILITIES AND AREAS IN RUSTLER'S GULCH.

YOCUM LAKE WILDLIFE RECREATION AREA

The 80 acres surrounding and including the south half of Yocum Lake was acquired by Pend Oreille County through a land trade with Stimson Lumber Company in 2005. [\(See Appendix O\)](#) In 2008 it was designated The Yocum Lake Wildlife Recreation Area by the



YOCUM LAKE

County Commissioners. The adjacent US Forest Service's Yocum Lake Campground, which is accessed from the west by a Forest Service road, is a primitive campground with a boat launch. No motors are allowed on the lake. There is a separate, county maintained primitive access road that comes in from the south. This road, leading directly to the County maintained boat launch, is open as soon as crews are able in the spring until snow forces its closure in the fall. There is a loop that goes down to the gravel boat launch that allows easy access for vehicles and boat trailers. Yocum Lake, in the past, has provided good habitat for nesting loons.

CAPACITY:

The Yocum Lake Wildlife Recreation Area does not have the capacity to serve large amounts of visitors especially since it is important that the pristine and primitive aesthetics of the area be protected. The road is primitive and access by 4 wheel drive vehicles is recommended. Once at the lake, there is no parking lot so vehicles and boat trailers must park along the road adjacent to the boat launch. There are no restroom facilities. Dispersed camping areas on county property can probably accommodate only 2-3 small groups of over-night campers. At this time the current facilities can well accommodate the amount of use that the area receives.

CONDITION:

Yocum Lake Recreation Area, with the exception of the access road and boat launch, is undeveloped. Its aesthetics are primitive and pristine. There is an old logging road on the east side of the lake that has been used by anglers and off road vehicles. Dispersed camping along this road has caused some erosion and trash problems.

YOCUM LAKE WILDLIFE AND RECREATION AREA

GOALS AND OBJECTIVES:

1. DO EVERYTHING POSSIBLE TO PRESERVE THE PRISTINE NATURE OF YOCUM LAKE WILDLIFE RECREATION AREA AND CONSERVE ALL THE NATURAL RESOURCES WITHIN THE AREA INCLUDING VEGETATION, WILDLIFE, FISH, WATER AND SOIL.

- a. Develop a Management Plan to include a Forest Stewardship Plan, a Wildlife Management Plan, a Weed Management Plan and a Shore-line Management Plan for Yocum Lake Wildlife Recreation Area
- b. Continue the current designation of Yocum Lake as a no combustion motorized, no wake boating zone and develop a strategy that will encourage walk-in, non-motorized recreational activities beyond the access road and parking lot.

- c. Develop policies and standards concerning use of the area (hunting, camping, carrying capacity, resource damage, etc.)

2. DEVELOP AND PROVIDE A WIDE VARIETY OF OUTDOOR RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES THAT ENABLE AND ENHANCE A FULFILLING OUTDOOR RECREATION EXPERIENCE FOR RESIDENTS AND VISITORS TO YOCUM LAKE WILDLIFE RECREATION AREA.

- a. Continue to maintain the County road that provides access to Yocum Lake Wildlife Recreation Area and strive to keep that road open as early as possible in the spring after snow melt and as long as possible into hunting season in the fall.
- b. Design and construct hiking trails to provide additional opportunities for fishing, picnicking, hiking, wildlife viewing, tent camping, wildlife photography, bird watching and backpacking.
 - i. Develop a hiking trail with dispersed tent camping sites around the west side of the lake to connect with the Forest Service campground to the north
 - ii. Develop a hiking trail around the east side of the lake up to the County property line.

3. PROVIDE A CLEAN, SAFE AND WELL MAINTAINED ENVIRONMENT FOR ALL THOSE USING YOCUM LAKE WILDLIFE RECREATION AREA

- a. Create a parking area away from the boat launch to increase the capacity of vehicle parking for the entire area and to allow a safer, less crowded space near the boat launch for launching boats and maneuvering vehicles
- b. Improve and increase signage to designate parking areas, launching areas, area regulations and future trail locations
- c. Recruit volunteers to patrol the area on a regular basis to pick up litter and report any unsafe conditions that may exist

4. PROVIDE ENVIRONMENTAL EDUCATIONAL OPPORTUNITIES FOR VISITORS TO YOCUM LAKE WILDLIFE RECREATION AREA IN THE FORM OF INTERPRETIVE SIGNS TO ENHANCE THE RECREATIONAL EXPERIENCE AND DEVELOP A SENSE OF OWNERSHIP OF THE AREA.

- a. Information on “Leave No Trace” camping and “Pack Your Trash”
- b. Information concerning wildlife (notably loons), fish and plants of the area

5. IDENTIFY AND PURSUE FUNDING SOURCES; GENERATE REVENUE; SOLICIT DONATIONS AND ACTIVELY RECRUIT VOLUNTEER LABOR TO ASSIST IN THE PROMOTION, DEVELOPMENT AND MAINTENANCE FOR THE SEASONAL USE OF YOCUM LAKE WILDLIFE RECREATION AREA.

- a. General Parks and Recreation budget management plans
 - i. Continued road maintenance
- b. Volunteer
 - i. Management plans – college student projects
 - ii. Periodic patrol
 - iii. Conservation projects – Master Naturalists
 - iii. Adopt a site program
- c. Pursue Grants

- i. Parking Lot
- ii. Signage
- iii. Trail design and construction

6. SUPPORT THE IDENTIFICATION AND PROMOTION AND FACILITATE THE USE OF THE YOCUM LAKE WILDLIFE AND RECREATION AREA.

- a. Expand the current County Parks and Recreation website to include pictures, maps, driving instructions and other relevant information concerning Yocum Lake Wildlife Recreation Area
- b. Write and release periodic news releases to local media concerning the area
- c. Organize events to take place at Yocum Lake Wildlife and Recreation Area to draw visitors to the area.

7. COMMUNICATE AND COORDINATE WITH THE UNITED STATES FOREST SERVICE AND OTHER AGENCIES, ORGANIZATIONS AND PRIVATE INDIVIDUALS WHO OWN PROPERTIES NEARBY OR ADJACENT TO YOCUM LAKE AND YOCUM LAKE WILDLIFE RECREATION AREA TO FACILITATE COOPERATION IN PROVIDING AND MAINTAINING RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES IN THE AREA.

- a. Coordinate and facilitate periodic meetings with USFS and other adjacent landowners
- b. Jointly create and sign a Memorandum of Understanding that outlines all agreements and commitments on the parts of both parties.
- c. Create a Yocum Lake e-mail list to notify adjacent landowners of any change in management policies and/or upcoming plans and projects.

8. PROMOTE RECREATIONAL TOURISM OPPORTUNITIES BY INTEGRATING PLANNING FOR YOCUM LAKE RECREATION AREA WITH ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT STRATEGIES AND PRIORITIES.

9. MAKE SPECIAL AND CONSIDERATE EFFORTS TO INVOLVE AND PROVIDE OUTDOOR RECREATION AND EDUCATION ACTIVITIES FOR THE YOUTH USING TRAILS, FACILITIES AND AREAS IN YOCUM LAKE.

- a. Use this area to teach fishing, boating, leave no trace camping classes for youth.

POLICIES

- Preserve Yocum Lake’s pristine and primitive condition.

RULES AND REGULATIONS

- No wake zone on lake
- No combustible motors on lake (electric okay)
- Pack Your Trash area
- Leave No Trace camping acceptable
- Follow all State fishing regulations
- No Discovery Pass required

SWEET CREEK REST AREA

The Sweet Creek Rest Area is a natural and scenic 38 acre parcel situated on the North Pend Oreille Scenic Byway and the Selkirk Loop (State Route 31) about 1 ½ miles south of Metaline. [\(See Appendix P\)](#) It was developed in 3 different phases with the help of the Department of Transportation grants as an enhancement project of the International Selkirk Loop plan. Sweet Creek bisects the site. The highlights of the area are three waterfalls; the lowest waterfall is located a short walk from the parking area. This rest area offers excellent opportunities for wildlife viewing, hiking, picnicking and recreating



SWEET CREEK FALLS

in a quiet, natural setting. There is a large parking lot for 13 cars and 5 larger RVs or trucks, a two toilet vault restroom, trash receptacles, and two short trails. The north trail is the shortest and leads to the lower falls. The first part of the trail is paved and provides access to 2 different private areas with picnic tables. The second trail takes off from the south side of the rest area and leads to a viewpoint at the top of the falls. There are six picnic tables along this trail. There is also an interpretive sign near the restroom explaining the history of Sweet Creek and the former logging operations in that area.

Capacity:

Currently, the parking lot that accommodates 13 vehicles, the restrooms, picnic tables and all other amenities are more than enough to serve the numbers of people that use the area. As the trail system is expanded and recreation and environmental education activities are organized for the area, this park may easily reach its maximum capacity.

Condition:

Sweet Creek Rest Area is in excellent condition. The existing trail system originating at the parking lot needs to be extended to form a loop. A foot bridge would need to be built over one part of this extended trail. All facilities and features of this area are well maintained. There is a small amount of erosion repair work necessary and the usual maintenance needed to repair occasional vandalism.

SWEET CREEK RECREATION AREA GOALS AND OBJECTIVES

1. DO EVERYTHING POSSIBLE TO PRESERVE THE PRISTINE NATURE OF SWEET CREEK RECREATION AREA AND CONSERVE ALL THE NATURAL RESOURCES WITHIN THE AREA INCLUDING VEGETATION, WILDLIFE, FISH, WATER AND SOIL.

- a. Develop a Management Plan that includes a Forest Stewardship Plan and a Wildlife Management Plan
- b. Continue the current designation of Sweet Creek Recreation Area as a non-motorized zone and develop a strategy that will encourage walk-in, non-motorized recreational activities beyond the access road and parking lot.

- c. Develop policies and standards concerning use of the area (hunting, camping, carrying capacity, resource damage, etc.)

2. DEVELOP AND PROVIDE A WIDE VARIETY OF OUTDOOR RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES THAT ENABLE AND ENHANCE A FULFILLING OUTDOOR RECREATION EXPERIENCE FOR RESIDENTS AND VISITORS TO SWEET CREEK RECREATION AREA.

- a. Extend the current trail system to provide additional hiking opportunities.
- b. Coordinate recreation activities to be held at Sweet Creek Recreation area such as nature hikes, picnics for seniors, snowshoe hikes, etc.
- c. Install a geo-cache site in Sweet Creek Recreation Area.

3. PROVIDE A CLEAN, SAFE AND WELL MAINTAINED ENVIRONMENT FOR ALL THOSE USING SWEET CREEK RECREATION AREA

- a. Continue existing inspection and maintenance procedures.
- b. Recruit volunteers to patrol the area on a regular basis to pick up litter and report any unsafe conditions that may exist.

4. PROVIDE ENVIRONMENTAL EDUCATIONAL OPPORTUNITIES FOR VISITORS TO SWEET CREEK RECREATION AREA IN THE FORM OF INTERPRETIVE SIGNS TO ENHANCE THE RECREATIONAL EXPERIENCE AND DEVELOP A SENSE OF OWNERSHIP OF THE AREA.

- a. Install a series of interpretive signs along the trail system providing information concerning the rich logging history of the area as well as local wildlife and plant species.
- b. Organize nature hikes and nature classes
- c. Use Sweet Creek Rest Area as a regional environmental education learning center for school groups since the parking area, picnic table layout, trail system and available natural and historical resources will easily accommodate small school groups of 30-40 students during periods of good weather.

5. IDENTIFY AND PURSUE FUNDING SOURCES; GENERATE REVENUE; SOLICIT DONATIONS AND ACTIVELY RECRUIT VOLUNTEER LABOR TO ASSIST IN THE PROMOTION, DEVELOPMENT AND MAINTENANCE FOR SWEET CREEK RECREATION AREA.

- a. Pursue grants
 - i. Trail expansion
 - ii. Interpretive signs
- b. Volunteers
 - i. Conservation projects (erosion repair, trail maintenance, etc.).
 - ii. Adopt a site program

6. SUPPORT THE IDENTIFICATION AND PROMOTION AND FACILITATE THE USE OF THE SWEET CREEK RECREATION AREA.

- a. Organize events to take place at Sweet Creek Recreation Area.

- b. Expand the current County Parks and Recreation website to include pictures, maps, driving instructions and other relevant information concerning Sweet Creek Rest Area.
- c. Write and release periodic news releases to local media concerning the area.

7. COMMUNICATE AND COORDINATE WITH OTHER AGENCIES, ORGANIZATIONS AND PRIVATE INDIVIDUALS WHO OWN PROPERTIES NEARBY OR ADJACENT TO SWEET CREEK RECREATION AREA TO FACILITATE COOPERATION IN PROVIDING AND MAINTAINING RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES IN THE AREA.

- a. Selkirk International Loop organization
- b. Dept. of Transportation/Scenic Byway

8. PROMOTE RECREATIONAL TOURISM OPPORTUNITIES BY INTEGRATING PLANNING FOR SWEET CREEK RECREATION AREA WITH ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT STRATEGIES AND PRIORITIES.

- a. Continue active participation in the International Selkirk Scenic Loop program.

9. MAKE SPECIAL AND CONSIDERATE EFFORTS TO INVOLVE AND PROVIDE OUTDOOR RECREATION AND EDUCATION ACTIVITIES FOR THE YOUTH USING TRAILS AND FACILITIES AT SWEET CREEK RECREATION AREA

- a. Coordinate activities with Selkirk High School to provide outdoor education programs at Sweet Creek Recreation Area.
- b. Provide outdoor recreation classes for youth using the area. Such classes might include snowshoeing, orienteering, living history, wildlife viewing, etc.

RULES AND REGULATIONS

- Designated non-motorized
- No overnight camping

EAGLES NEST VIEWING AREA

Overlooking the Pend Oreille River, just north of the Box Canyon Dam on Highway 31 is a roadside improvement that accommodates 6-8 vehicles called Eagles Nest Viewing Area. Bald Eagle nesting sites are located across the river from the existing kiosk and unimproved parking area. The parking area is gravel and undeveloped. Although the land belongs to the State of Washington, the County is currently working with the Department of Transportation and the International Selkirk Loop Board to implement improvements to this area. The project will create a paved parking surface and siting areas for viewing the Bald eagle nesting area.

Condition:

The current condition of this area is poor but the planned renovation project will modify the site and greatly improve the condition. After completion, the only remaining project will be to replace and update the on-site interpretive signs.

EAGLES NEST VIEWING AREA GOALS AND OBJECTIVES

1. DO EVERYTHING POSSIBLE TO CONSERVE ALL THE NATURAL RESOURCES WITHIN THE AREA INCLUDING VEGETATION, WILDLIFE, FISH, WATER AND SOIL.

- a. Work with the Department of Transportation to develop policies and standards concerning use of the area (hunting, camping, carrying capacity, resource damage, etc.).

2. PROVIDE A CLEAN, SAFE AND WELL MAINTAINED ENVIRONMENT FOR ALL THOSE USING EAGLE'S NEST VIEWING AREA

- a. Continue existing inspection and maintenance procedures.
- b. Recruit volunteers to patrol the area on a regular basis to pick up litter and report any unsafe conditions that may exist.

3. PROVIDE ENVIRONMENTAL EDUCATIONAL OPPORTUNITIES FOR VISITORS TO EAGLE'S NEST VIEWING AREA IN THE FORM OF INTERPRETIVE SIGNS TO ENHANCE THE RECREATIONAL EXPERIENCE AND DEVELOP A SENSE OF OWNERSHIP OF THE AREA.

- a. The existing interpretive signs are old and need to be replaced. Additional interpretive signs should be installed explaining additional wildlife species and other items of interest that can be seen from that overlook of the Pend Oreille River.

4. IDENTIFY AND PURSUE FUNDING SOURCES; GENERATE REVENUE; SOLICIT DONATIONS AND ACTIVELY RECRUIT VOLUNTEER LABOR TO ASSIST IN THE PROMOTION, DEVELOPMENT AND MAINTENANCE FOR EAGLE'S NEST VIEWING AREA.

- a. Volunteer - maintenance and conservation projects at this area.
- b. Pursue grants and donations - Interpretive signs

5. SUPPORT THE IDENTIFICATION AND PROMOTION AND FACILITATE THE USE OF THE EAGLE'S NEST VIEWING AREA.

- a. Expand the current County Parks and Recreation website to include pictures, maps, driving instructions and other relevant information concerning Eagle's Nest Viewing Area.
- b. Install a geo-cache in this area.

6. COMMUNICATE AND COORDINATE WITH OTHER AGENCIES, ORGANIZATIONS AND PRIVATE INDIVIDUALS WHO OWN PROPERTIES NEARBY OR ADJACENT TO EAGLE'S NEST VIEWING AREA TO FACILITATE COOPERATION IN PROVIDING AND MAINTAINING RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES IN THE AREA.

- a. Continue to coordinate and work with the Department of Transportation to improve and maintain this site.

7. PROMOTE RECREATIONAL TOURISM OPPORTUNITIES BY INTEGRATING PLANNING FOR EAGLE'S NEST VIEWING AREA WITH ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT STRATEGIES AND PRIORITIES.

- a. Continue active participation in the International Selkirk Scenic Loop program.

RULES AND REGULATIONS

- No overnight camping

CRESCENT LAKE REST AREA

Crescent Lake Rest Area is another small rest area owned by the State located on Highway 31 and is a part of the Selkirk International Loop. The County will continue to do its part to partner with the Department of Transportation to maintain and improve this site.

CRESCENT LAKE REST AREA GOALS AND OBJECTIVES

1. DO EVERYTHING POSSIBLE TO CONSERVE ALL THE NATURAL RESOURCES WITHIN THE AREA INCLUDING VEGETATION, WILDLIFE, FISH, WATER AND SOIL.

- a. Work with the Department of Transportation to develop policies and standards concerning use of the area (hunting, camping, carrying capacity, resource damage, etc.)

2. PROVIDE A CLEAN, SAFE AND WELL MAINTAINED ENVIRONMENT FOR ALL THOSE USING CRESCENT LAKE REST AREA

- a. Continue existing inspection and maintenance procedures
- b. Recruit volunteers to patrol the area on a regular basis to pick up litter and report any unsafe conditions that may exist

3. PROVIDE ENVIRONMENTAL EDUCATIONAL OPPORTUNITIES FOR VISITORS TO CRESCENT LAKE REST AREA IN THE FORM OF INTERPRETIVE SIGNS TO ENHANCE THE RECREATIONAL EXPERIENCE AND DEVELOP A SENSE OF OWNERSHIP OF THE AREA.

4. IDENTIFY AND PURSUE FUNDING SOURCES; GENERATE REVENUE; SOLICIT DONATIONS AND ACTIVELY RECRUIT VOLUNTEER LABOR TO ASSIST IN THE PROMOTION, DEVELOPMENT AND MAINTENANCE FOR CRESCENT LAKE REST AREA.

- a. Use volunteer groups to maintain and work on conservation projects at this area.

5. SUPPORT THE IDENTIFICATION AND PROMOTION AND FACILITATE THE USE OF THE CRESCENT LAKE REST AREA.

- a. Expand the current County Parks and Recreation website to include pictures, maps, driving instructions and other relevant information concerning the Crescent Lake area.
- b. Install a geo-cache site in this area

6. COMMUNICATE AND COORDINATE WITH OTHER AGENCIES, ORGANIZATIONS AND PRIVATE INDIVIDUALS WHO OWN PROPERTIES NEARBY OR ADJACENT TO CRESCENT LAKE REST AREA TO FACILITATE COOPERATION IN PROVIDING AND MAINTAINING RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES IN THE AREA.

- a. Continue to coordinate and work with the Department of Transportation to maintain and improve this site.

7. PROMOTE RECREATIONAL TOURISM OPPORTUNITIES BY INTEGRATING PLANNING FOR CRESCENT LAKE REST AREA WITH ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT STRATEGIES AND PRIORITIES.

- a. Continue active participation in the International Selkirk Scenic Loop program.

THE PEND OREILLE RIVER WATER TRAIL

The 70 mile Pend Oreille River Water Trail is a network of resting points, access points, and attractions for users of water craft on the Pend Oreille River as it flows north into Canada. (See further information at www.pendoreilleriver.com) This beautiful waterway offers an outstanding opportunity for recreation-based tourism, bringing much-needed

income to county businesses. The river and its tributaries are designated as critical habitat for bull trout, which is listed as “threatened” under the Endangered Species Act. Water quality in the river has been affected through the introduction of invasive weeds such as Eurasian Milfoil. Wildlife habitat and water quality are vulnerable to damage from recreational use and possible introduction of further aquatic invasives including Quagga mussels. A developed Pend Oreille River Water Trail will provide a focal point for both economic development and for promoting good stewardship of this major resource.



ONE OF THE MANY NEW WATER TRAIL SIGNS

This project was initiated by WSU Extension in 2009 and has been supported through Kalispel Tribe grant funding, a Community Salmonid Recovery grant, Pend Oreille Economic Development Council funds, the Renewable Resource Extension Act, Pend Oreille Public Utility District and Pend Oreille County current expense funds. Major project partners are WSU Extension, Pend Oreille County Community Development Department, PORTA, a local tourism group, and the Kalispel Tribe Natural Resources Department. Additional project partners include County, State, Federal and community entities with shoreline or water management responsibilities and, individual volunteers and groups including WSU Master Gardeners, Spokane Kayak and Canoe Club, and the local Boy Scout troop. In 2011, National Park Service staff support was instrumental in completing the Water Trail Concept Plan, and in 2012, National Park Service funding further assisted project implementation. Kalispel Tribe Sense of Place contract with WSU Extension continued to support 10% FTE of WSU staff time in 2012 as well as project expenses.

NORTH REACH SECTION (MILE MARKERS 17 – 41) INCLUDES THE BOUNDARY DAM TO TIGER

The North reach of the Pend Oreille River Water Trail flows by three small towns (Ione, Metaline and Metaline Falls), two dams (Box Canyon and Boundary), the Metaline Falls Rapid, amazing wildlife habitat, the striking Peewee Waterfall, and the lower 10-mile Canyon Reach with its impressive rock walls and unique geology. This 24-mile reach offers three developed campgrounds, two city parks, a private campground and cabin resort, a hotel, and a number of disperse recreation sites) . ([See Appendix T](#))

MIDDLE REACH SECTION (MILE MARKERS 42 – 65) INCLUDES TIGER TO TACOMA CREEK

The 23-mile middle reach of the Pend Oreille River Water Trail flows through rural Pend Oreille County and a wonderful state wildlife area teeming with nesting birds and waterfowl, offering boaters a serene nature experience and a glimpse at what the river was like before it was settled. This reach features several campgrounds, two private businesses, prime estuaries and deltas for fishing, and multiple creeks and sloughs to explore. ([See Appendix S](#))

SOUTH REACH SECTION (MILE MARKERS 66 – 89) INCLUDES TACOMA CREEK TO OLDTOWN, ID

The scenic 23-mile south reach of the Pend Oreille River Water Trail is the headwaters of the Water Trail. The Pend Oreille River Water Trail begins in Oldtown, ID and travels through a number of communities (Oldtown, Newport, Usk and Cusick), offering close-to-home recreation and fitness opportunities. It continues flowing north past the Kalispel Indian Reservation, home to the original paddlers of the Pend Oreille River, until it reaches the Tacoma Creek Wildlife Area. ([See Appendix R](#))

COUNTY OWNED WATER TRAIL SITES

ASHENFELTER BAY (River mile 87.2) A public access boat launch at this site that is available for a fee.

SANDY SHORES (River mile 82.8) There is a public access boat launch at this site. The condition of the boat launch is very poor.

CHAR SPRINGS (River mile 81.5) The site is currently undeveloped.

GREGG'S ADDITION (River mile 79.1) This site is owned and managed jointly with the Pend Oreille PUD. The Gregg's Addition primitive boat launch site, located on the east side of the Pend Oreille River, was selected for further development by the PUD. Because limited space was available at this county public access parcel for parking or other amenities, the District acquired additional property above the boat launch parcel and began the process of obtaining permits for the site work. Construction of facilities was initiated in 2008. The District provided a new dock and dock ramp for boating and swimming activities at the boat launch. On the newly acquired property above the county public access parcel, the District is in the process of completing the car/trailer parking area, and a vault toilet has been installed at the parking area site. The District will also be installing picnic tables and landscaping in the near future. One marked handicap parking space and a handicap accessible picnic table will also be provided at the site. A new sign was installed at the south side of the entrance near the parking area and a sign addressing invasive species was installed at the boat launch. Development of the Gregg's Addition boat launch cost around \$100,000. The District is responsible for the operation and maintenance of the new facilities on District-owned lands. The existing Gregg's Addition county public access parcel provides a gravel road running down to a concrete boat launch. This boat launch is in poor condition and badly needs repair.

PEND OREILLE SHORES ROAD (River mile 76.8) This site is currently undeveloped.

DAVIS ROAD (River mile 74.4) This site has a gravel boat ramp. The Pend Oreille River is on the east side of the site and Davis Creek Slough wetlands are on the west side of the site. This area would make an excellent waterfowl and bird viewing area as the river is on the east and wetlands at the mouth of Davis Creek are visible on the west. A wide variety of ducks, Canada geese, cormorants, great blue herons and many other bird species are commonly seen at this site.



Two views from Davis Road Water Trail

RIVERBEND ESTATES (River mile 61.6) This site is undeveloped but currently has a dirt road leading to a gravel boat launch. The road is badly eroded and needs repair. There is a need for additional parking to accommodate trucks and boat trailers.

RUBY LANDING (River mile 55.75) Pend Oreille County and the WA Department of Fish and Wildlife own adjacent properties at this site. There is a concrete boat launch; no camping; restroom available. The site is maintained by the DFW. This is also the site of the old Ruby Landing Ferry and has significant historical value. Old mooring facilities and timbers from the launch site can be seen at The Ruby East water trail site directly across the river which is owned by the US Forest Service.

ALASKA LANE/NORTH BROWN'S COLD SPRING LANDING (River mile 50.8) This site has a public access boat launch and is nicely maintained by the homeowners association.

LAZY RIVER FARMETTES (River mile 48.9) This site has a public access boat launch.

EDGEWATER ESTATES REPLAT PUBLIC ACCESS (River mile 42.9) This site has a public access boat launch.

DEWITT ROAD (River mile 39.8) This site is undeveloped.

CAPACITIES:

Each site has its own carrying capacity. As of now, most sites are undeveloped. The site that can accommodate the most visitors is the Gregg's Addition site with its large parking lot and restroom.

CONDITIONS:

Again, these water trail sites are undeveloped for the most part. Pend Oreille County will play a large part in continuing to implement and develop the Pend Oreille River Water Trail concept plan. Many of these sites are very remote and thus are targets for vandals and that should be considered when planning for maintenance and replacement costs. As use of the water trail increases, appropriate sites will require improved boat launches, restroom facilities, picnic tables, signage and continual inspection and maintenance.

PEND OREILLE RIVER WATER TRAIL SITES GOALS AND OBJECTIVES

- 1. DO EVERYTHING POSSIBLE TO PRESERVE THE PRISTINE NATURE OF EACH WATER TRAIL SITE AND CONSERVE ALL THE NATURAL RESOURCES WITHIN THE AREA INCLUDING VEGETATION, WILDLIFE, FISH, WATER AND SOIL.**
 - a. Develop policies and standards concerning use of the area (hunting, camping, carrying capacity, resource damage, etc.)
- 2. DEVELOP AND PROVIDE A WIDE VARIETY OF OUTDOOR RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES THAT ENABLE AND ENHANCE A FULFILLING OUTDOOR RECREATION EXPERIENCE FOR RESIDENTS AND VISITORS TO THE PEND OREILLE RIVER WATER TRAIL.**
 - a. Investigate the possibility of acquiring the Newport Lake State Park area to add to the list of County owned water trail sites. This would be a water access only site.
 - b. Coordinate recreation activities to be held on the Water Trail (canoe expeditions, guided nature floats, bird watching classes, leave no trace classes)
 - c. Install geo-cache in sites on county water trail sites
- 3. 3. PROVIDE A CLEAN, SAFE AND WELL MAINTAINED ENVIRONMENT FOR ALL THOSE USING THE WATER TRAIL**
 - a. Continue existing inspection and maintenance procedures
 - b. Recruit volunteers to patrol the area on a regular basis to pick up litter and report any unsafe conditions that may exist
 - c. Continue recruiting participants in the Adopt A Site program
- 4. PROVIDE ENVIRONMENTAL EDUCATIONAL OPPORTUNITIES FOR VISITORS TO WATER TRAIL IN THE FORM OF INTERPRETIVE SIGNS TO ENHANCE THE RECREATIONAL EXPERIENCE AND DEVELOP A SENSE OF OWNERSHIP OF THE AREA.**

- a. Install a series of interpretive signs on county water trail sites providing information concerning the rich logging history of the area as well as local wildlife and plant species.
- b. Organize nature floats and nature classes at water trail sites.

5. IDENTIFY AND PURSUE FUNDING SOURCES; GENERATE REVENUE; SOLICIT DONATIONS AND ACTIVELY RECRUIT VOLUNTEER LABOR TO ASSIST IN THE PROMOTION, DEVELOPMENT AND MAINTENANCE FOR THE WATER TRAIL.

- a. Pursue grants to fund additional sites and facilities at existing sites.
 - i. Explore possibilities of acquiring the Newport Lake State Park area as a water access only recreation water trail site.
 - ii. Interpretive signs
 - i. Picnic tables, restrooms, other amenities
 - iii. Boat launch improvements
- c. Volunteers
 - i. Conservation projects (erosion repair, trail maintenance, etc.).
 - ii. Recruit volunteers to adopt water trail sites.

6. SUPPORT THE IDENTIFICATION AND PROMOTION AND FACILITATE THE USE OF THE PEND OREILLE RIVER WATER TRAIL.

- a. Organize events to take place at Water trail sites.
- b. Place a link on the County Parks and Recreation website to direct people to the Water Trail website.
- c. Write and release periodic news releases to local media concerning the area.

7. COMMUNICATE AND COORDINATE WITH OTHER AGENCIES, ORGANIZATIONS AND PRIVATE INDIVIDUALS WHO ARE WATER TRAIL PARTNERS TO FACILITATE COOPERATION IN PROVIDING AND MAINTAINING RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES IN THE AREA.

- a. Continue as an active partner in the water trail project and possibly take over as coordinating agency of the Water Trail.

8. PROMOTE RECREATIONAL TOURISM OPPORTUNITIES BY INTEGRATING PLANNING FOR SWEET CREEK RECREATION AREA WITH ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT STRATEGIES AND PRIORITIES.

9. MAKE SPECIAL AND CONSIDERATE EFFORTS TO INVOLVE AND PROVIDE OUTDOOR RECREATION AND EDUCATION ACTIVITIES FOR THE YOUTH USING THE WATER TRAIL.

- a. Coordinate and provide youth canoe trips on the Water Trail
- b. Provide outdoor recreation classes for youth using the Water Trail. (Canoeing, fishing, wildlife viewing, Leave No Trace camping, etc.)

POLICIES

- County policies shall remain consistent with water trail policies
- County shall remain an active partner with the Water Trail Committee

EDGEWATER NORTH RECREATION AREA (PROJECTED)



EDGEWATER NORTH SITE

This is a 160 acre county owned parcel located on the east side of the Pend Oreille River just northeast of the Town of Lone and adjacent to the north side of the USFS Edgewater Campground. ([See Appendix Q](#)) The property was selectively logged by the County in 2010 and is undeveloped except for the skid trails and logging roads left from the previous logging activity. There is one mile of river frontage. It is currently undeveloped but the logging skid trails are used by local off road vehicle enthusiasts.

Capacity:

This is a large area that has the capacity to serve large numbers of visitors. The soil is very sandy so any use of the area should include plans for extra maintenance and erosion control. The fact that it is adjacent to the Edgewater Campground owned and operated by the US Forest Service should also be considered when determining the use. Due to the closure of many roads on Forest Service public lands there are fewer and fewer areas for ATVs to ride and camp. This may be an excellent area to keep open for motorized and non-motorized use.

Condition: The condition of this area is undeveloped. The skid trails are eroded in some areas due to sandy soils. This area is a prime candidate for recreational use. Meetings with user groups and adjacent landowners should be coordinated and a master plan for this area developed.

EDGEWATER NORTH RECREATION AREA GOALS AND OBJECTIVES

1. DO EVERYTHING POSSIBLE TO CONSERVE ALL THE NATURAL RESOURCES WITHIN THE AREA INCLUDING VEGETATION, WILDLIFE, FISH, WATER AND SOIL.

- a. Develop policies and standards concerning use of the area (hunting, camping, carrying capacity, resource damage, etc.)
 1. Pay particular attention to trail erosion from ATV use in the area since sandy soils are especially erodible and develop standards for trail maintenance and repair.
- b. Develop a Management Plan to include a Forest Stewardship plan and a Wildlife Management Plan.

2. DEVELOP AND PROVIDE A WIDE VARIETY OF OUTDOOR RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES THAT ENABLE AND ENHANCE A FULFILLING OUTDOOR RECREATION EXPERIENCE FOR RESIDENTS AND VISITORS TO THE EDGEWATER NORTH AREA.

- a. Develop this site to be used by motorized and non-motorized recreation.
- b. Activities to be offered include swimming, fishing, canoeing, hiking, camping, ORV trails, snowmobile trails, mountain biking, cross country skiing, snow shoeing, nature study, etc.
- c. Develop as a Water Trail site.

3. PROVIDE A CLEAN, SAFE AND WELL MAINTAINED ENVIRONMENT FOR ALL THOSE USING THE EDGEWATER NORTH SITE.

- a. Develop inspection and maintenance procedures.
- b. Recruit volunteers to patrol the area on a regular basis to pick up litter and report any unsafe conditions that may exist.
- c. Install information signs (maps, rules and regulations, etc.)

4. PROVIDE ENVIRONMENTAL EDUCATIONAL OPPORTUNITIES FOR VISITORS TO EDGEWATER NORTH IN THE FORM OF INTERPRETIVE SIGNS TO ENHANCE THE RECREATIONAL EXPERIENCE AND DEVELOP A SENSE OF OWNERSHIP OF THE AREA

- a. Install interpretive signs regarding leave no trace camping.

5. IDENTIFY AND PURSUE FUNDING SOURCES; GENERATE REVENUE; SOLICIT DONATIONS AND ACTIVELY RECRUIT VOLUNTEER LABOR TO ASSIST IN THE PROMOTION, DEVELOPMENT AND MAINTENANCE FOR EDGEWATER NORTH.

- a. Use volunteer groups to maintain and work on conservation projects at this area.
- b. Pursue grants and donations to provide maintenance funds especially for trail erosion due to ORV use

6. SUPPORT THE IDENTIFICATION AND PROMOTION AND FACILITATE THE USE OF EDGEWATER NORTH.

- a. Formalize the status of this area as a designated park and recreation site.
- b. Expand the current County Parks and Recreation website to include pictures, maps, driving instructions and other relevant information concerning the Edgewater North Area.
- c. Release news releases to media outlets concerning Edgewater North

7. COMMUNICATE AND COORDINATE WITH OTHER AGENCIES, ORGANIZATIONS AND PRIVATE INDIVIDUALS WHO OWN PROPERTIES NEARBY OR ADJACENT TO EDGEWATER NORTH RECREATION AREA TO FACILITATE COOPERATION IN PROVIDING AND MAINTAINING RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES IN THE AREA.

- a. Contact and meet with USFS personnel to coordinate and complement Forest Service plans concerning the Edgewater Campground adjacent to county property.

8. PROMOTE RECREATIONAL TOURISM OPPORTUNITIES BY INTEGRATING PLANNING FOR EDGEWATER NORTH WITH ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT STRATEGIES AND PRIORITIES.

9. MAKE SPECIAL AND CONSIDERATE EFFORTS TO INVOLVE AND PROVIDE OUTDOOR RECREATION AND EDUCATION ACTIVITIES FOR THE YOUTH USING EDGEWATER NORTH.

- a. Plan and schedule youth activities in this area.

OTHER COUNTY RESOURCES AND CONSIDERATIONS

PEND OREILLE COUNTY FAIRGROUNDS

The Pend Oreille County Fairgrounds is located on Highway 20 just west of Cusick. The land is owned by Pend Oreille County and administered by the County Fair Board. Facilities include a large parking area, multiple barns and display buildings, restrooms, vendor areas, a rodeo arena with seating and the other usual fairground amenities. On the north edge of the fairgrounds, on the edge of Calispel Creek, is a 25 site, County owned campground that is open from mid-April through mid-October. The sites that have hook-ups cost \$12 per night and those with no hook-ups cost \$10.00 per night. Sites are available by the week for \$50.00. Along with restrooms, the campground also provides facilities for showers. During the fair, usually the 2nd or 3rd week in August, the campground is completely full. At other times the campground runs at about 50% capacity.

OHV ORDINANCE

In 2013, the Pend Oreille County Board of Commissioners adopted an Off-Highway Vehicle (OHV) ordinance (effective July 28) that made legal OHV travel on all county roads with designated speed limits of 35 miles per hour and under. This legislation will have a great impact on recreation opportunities in the county providing access to areas heretofore unavailable to many recreationists. Coordination and partnering with other agencies within the county to provide connectivity between recreation areas will assist the Parks and Recreation Board in meeting its goal to provide a wide variety of recreation opportunities within the county.

ADDITIONAL REGIONAL RECREATION RESOURCE AGENCIES AND ORGANIZATIONS

In addition to county park areas, there are an abundance of other park and recreation areas throughout the county administered and managed by Federal, State and Private Agencies and Organizations. An extensive inventory of these areas is listed below.

UNITED STATES FOREST SERVICE

The United States Forest Service manages the major percentage of all lands in Pend Oreille County. Throughout Forest Service land in the county, recreationists have the opportunity to hike, camp, hunt, fish and ride along rugged forest service roads and old abandoned logging roads. These areas are unimproved and provide dispersed camping opportunities. The Yocum Lake Campground is an example of this type of area.

The Forest Service also owns 19 developed campgrounds and boat launches that are operated under concessionaire (Scenic Canyons Recreational Services) permits. These major USFS campgrounds are summarized below.

EAST SULLIVAN CAMPGROUND is located on Forest Road 2200, thirteen miles off State Highway 31 (travel via paved County Road 9345). The major attraction of this campground is its location on the north shore of Sullivan Lake. Additionally, the Lakeshore National Recreation Trail and a short interpretive nature loop trail are located nearby. East Sullivan Campground is a 38 site full-service, fee campground with paved interior loop roads and graveled parking spurs, animal resistant garbage containers, a pressurized water system and eight accessible concrete vault toilet buildings. Thirty-two of the campsites are single-family units and six are double sites. Twenty-three of the campsites are available through the National Recreation Reservation System (NRRS). A designated host site is located in the center of the campground which includes a water hydrant, wastewater holding tank, electrical power, picnic table and fire ring. A small (six car) non-fee trailhead parking area is located on the access road into the campground and serves the Lakeshore National Recreation Trail.

EAST SULLIVAN DAY-USE AREA AND BOAT LAUNCH includes five picnic tables, five benches, two fire rings, animal resistant garbage containers, developed swim beach with floating platform, concrete boat launch with a boat dock, paved loop road and graveled parking areas, pressurized water system and three accessible concrete vault toilet buildings. Three parking areas provide spaces for single vehicles as well as vehicles with trailers. Two designated host sites are located within the day-use area; one of these sites has typically been used by the area manager. Electric, water, wastewater and phone hookups are available to these sites as well as picnic tables and fire rings. Cellular phone service is not available at the present time from this campground; however, there is conventional telephone service available to the site. Trailers, vehicles, or other large equipment may be stored at the Sullivan Lake Ranger District storage yard located to the north of the East Sullivan Campground. The access road to the storage yard is gated.

SULLIVAN LAKE GROUP CAMPGROUND is situated to the east of the East Sullivan Campground, on the north shore of Sullivan Lake, and is accessed via County Road 9345 and Forest Road 2200. This campground is a very popular group campground on the Colville National Forest; its sites are typically reserved months in advance for summer weekends. The site is a full-service, fee campground with a graveled interior road and parking area, animal resistant garbage containers and two food storage lockers, two accessible concrete vault toilets and a pressurized water system. This site is available through National Recreation Reservation System (NRRS). This group campground has a capacity of 40 persons and 10 vehicles or 5 recreational vehicles or trailers. Vehicles must be parked in the parking area, but tent camping is allowed closer to the lakeshore. The campground has five picnic tables, three fire rings and a group fire ring.

WEST SULLIVAN CAMPGROUND is located on County Road 9345, 12 miles off State Highway 31 directly across from the Sullivan Lake Ranger District office. The campground lies on the north end of Sullivan Lake. West Sullivan Campground is a 10 site full-service, fee campground with paved interior loop roads and graveled parking spurs, animal resistant garbage containers and recycling containers, pressurized water system and three accessible concrete vault toilets. All sites in this campground are single family units. Six of the campsites are available through the National Recreation Reservation System (NRRS). A designated host site is available in this campground which includes a water hydrant, electric power, picnic table, and fire ring. Phone service is not available at this campground, but a pay phone is located next to the Ranger District office.

WEST SULLIVAN DAY-USE AREA is located along the lake shore and includes a covered picnic shelter with six tables, a horseshoe pit, group fire ring, five scattered picnic tables and three fire rings, animal resistant garbage containers, developed swim beach with floating dock, paved loop road and graveled parking areas, pressurized water system and three accessible concrete vault toilets which are shared with West Sullivan Campground. The picnic shelter is frequently used by different groups. A building is available for use by the permit holder to store equipment and supplies at this site.

NOISY CREEK CAMPGROUND is located on County Road 9345, nine miles off State Highway 31. The major attraction of this campground is its location at the south shore of Sullivan Lake. Additional attractions including the Lakeshore National Recreation Trail and Noisy Creek Trail are located nearby. Noisy Creek Campground is a 19 site full-service, fee campground with paved interior loop roads and graveled parking spurs, animal resistant garbage containers, pressurized water system, and three accessible concrete vault toilets. All sites in this campground are single family units. Eleven of the campsites are available through the National Recreation Reservation System (NRRS). A designated host site is located in the Eagle Loop which includes electric power, water hookup, picnic table, and fire ring. A storage area is available in the well pump house located directly across from the host site. The nearest telephone is a pay phone located at the Sullivan Lake Ranger Station, about four miles north of the Noisy Creek Campground. Cellular phone service is not available from this campground at the present time.

NOISY CREEK GROUP CAMPGROUND is situated adjacent to Noisy Creek Campground, near the south shore of Sullivan Lake, and is accessed via County Road 9345. Noisy Creek Group Campground is a full-service, fee campground with a paved interior road and graveled parking spurs, animal resistant garbage containers, two food storage lockers, one single accessible concrete vault toilet and a pressurized water system. This group campground has a capacity of 40 persons, and 10 vehicles. This site is available through National Recreation Reservation System (NRRS). The site has five individual parking spurs that can be “rented” as single-family sites when the campground is not reserved by a group. Each parking spur is associated with a picnic table and fire ring.

There is also a group fire ring with benches within the site. A small (6-car) parking area on an adjacent loop road serves the trailhead for the Noisy Creek Trail #588.

NOISY CREEK DAY-USE AREA is located to the northeast of the Noisy Creek Campground along the lake shore. The site includes eight picnic tables, eight fire rings, developed swim beach, animal resistant garbage containers, one accessible concrete vault toilet and concrete boat ramp. Interior loop roads are paved and parking areas are graveled. Two 5 space parking lots and the upper loop of the day-use area provide parking for visitors who are boating on Sullivan Lake or hiking the Lake Shore National Recreation Trail. The lower loop of the day-use area provides picnicking on the lakeshore and access to the swim beach.

MILL POND CAMPGROUND is located on County Road 9345, six miles off State Highway 31. The major attraction of this campground is its location on the east shore of Mill Pond, a 63-acre lake. Mill Pond Campground is a 10 site full-service, fee campground with paved interior roads and graveled parking spurs, animal resistant garbage containers, hand-pump water system, and one accessible concrete vault toilet. All of the sites are single-family units. There is not a host site at this campground. A host from one of the other campgrounds will be responsible for servicing Mill Pond. West Sullivan Campground hosts have been responsible for Mill Pond under previous concessions permit. There are no power or water hookups available in this campground. A storage shed is available in the campground, located behind the accessible toilet building. The nearest telephone is a pay phone located at the Sullivan Lake Ranger District office which is approximately 2 miles away from the campground. Cellular phone service is not available from this campground at this time. There is a native-surface parking area and small boat access to Mill Pond at the end of the paved campground road. Boat use on Mill Pond is restricted to non-motorized and boats with electric (non-combustion) motors due to the small size of the lake. Boat size is limited to those that can be carried the 50 feet from the edge of the parking area to the water. Beginning in 2015, the Mill Pond Dam will be removed and the lake drained. Removal of the dam, rehabilitation of the lake bed and stream restoration may close this site for approximately two years.

EDGEWATER CAMPGROUND is located on County Road 3669 (Box Canyon Road), approximately three miles from State Highway 31. The major attraction of this campground is its location on the east shore of the Pend Oreille River. Edgewater Campground is a 20 site full-service, fee campground with paved interior roads and graveled parking spurs, animal resistant garbage, pressurized water system and two concrete toilet buildings. Nineteen of the sites are single family and one is a double site. Twelve of the campsites are available through the National Recreation Reservation System (NRRS). A designated host site is located in the center of the campground which includes a water hydrant, wastewater holding tank, electrical power, picnic table and fire ring. Conventional phone service is not available, but cell phone service is available at the host site. Edgewater Campground is a designated site along the newly

created Pend Oreille Water Trail. Development of the water trail has the potential to increase use at this campground. Edgewater also serves as an “overflow” campground when Sullivan Lake sites are full.

EDGEWATER DAY-USE AREA includes five picnic tables, five fire rings, a concrete boat launch, paved access road and parking areas, animal resistant garbage containers and recycling containers, pressurized water system and one concrete toilet building. The picnic sites are located in a treed area at the south end of the campground. The boat launch is to the south of the campground and day-use area. Three parking areas provide spaces for visitors.

BROWNS LAKE CAMPGROUND is located 8 miles northeast of Usk, Washington via County Road 3389 (Kings Lake) and Forest Road 5030 (Half Moon Lake). Browns Lake Campground is an 18 site full-service, fee campground with graveled interior loop roads and parking spurs, animal resistant garbage containers, boat ramp and two accessible concrete vault toilets. All sites in this campground are single family units. This lake is non-motorized and open to fly fishing only. As a result, it is very popular with local and regional fly fishing enthusiasts. Potable water is not available at this site. Located within the campground is a historical cabin built by the Civilian Conservation Corps. The trailhead for the Browns Lake Trail is located near the boat ramp. This non-motorized hiking trail is one mile long and provides scenic viewpoints of the lake. The trail passes through a grove of old growth Cedar and ends at a fish viewing platform. In the existing concession permit, the host for this campground is stationed at South Skookum Lake Campground; however, if the holder desires a host can be stationed at this site. Hookups and phone service are not available at this campground.

PANHANDLE CAMPGROUND lies along the east shore of the Pend Oreille River 15 miles north of the town of Usk, along County Road 9325 (LeClerc Road). Panhandle Campground is a 13 site full-service, fee campground with paved interior loop roads and graveled parking spurs, animal resistant garbage containers, pressurized water system and two accessible concrete vault toilets. A storage area is available in the pump house. A small beach area is available for swimming. All sites in this campground are single family units. Eleven of the campsites are available through the National Recreation Reservation System (NRRS). A designated host site is located in this campground which includes a water hydrant, wastewater holding tank, electrical power, picnic table and fire ring. Panhandle Campground is a designated site along the newly created Pend Oreille Water Trail. Development of the water trail has the potential to increase use at this campground.

PANHANDLE DAY-USE offers a small open picnic area with two tables and a concrete boat launch which provides access to the Pend Oreille River. The site also offers a graveled parking area with six parking spaces. Located next to the boat launch is a small wetland area which provides the visitor with the sights and sounds of the wetland environment.

PIONEER PARK CAMPGROUND lies just two miles from the city of Newport along the Pend Oreille River on County Road 9325 (LeClerc Road). Pioneer Park Campground is a 17 site full-service, fee campground with paved interior loop roads and graveled parking spurs, animal resistant garbage containers, gravity flow water system, and three accessible concrete vault toilets. This campground has the highest occupancy rate on the ranger district. All sites in this campground are single family units. Ten of the campsites are available through the National Recreation Reservation System (NRRS). A designated host site is located in this campground which includes a water hydrant, wastewater holding tank, electrical power, picnic table, fire ring and concrete storage building. Pioneer Campground is a designated site along the newly created Pend Oreille Water Trail. Development of the water trail has the potential to increase use at this campground.

PIONEER PARK DAY-USE AREA includes a covered picnic shelter with six tables, one accessible site (with picnic table, fire ring and parking), concrete boat launch, paved access road and parking areas, animal resistant garbage containers, gravity flow water system and three concrete toilet buildings. The day-use area also includes the Heritage Interpretive Trail (trail maintained by Forest Service) which is a 0.3 mile trail that has 12 interpretative displays and an elevated boardwalk which overlooks the inside of a camas oven as well as providing a scenic view of the of the Pend Oreille River. The trail offers users a chance to view how the Kalispell Tribe of Indians historically used this area. Two parking areas are available for day-use parking. The boat launch area provides access to the Pend Oreille River and has a separate parking area from the trail and picnic shelter.

SOUTH SKOOKUM LAKE CAMPGROUND is located 8 miles east of Usk just off County Road #3389 (Kings Lake). South Skookum Lake Campground is a 25 site full-service, fee campground with graveled interior roads and parking spurs, animal resistant garbage containers, a hand-pump water system and three accessible concrete vault toilets. All sites in this campground are single family units. South Skookum Lake is relatively small and is not suitable for large boats. The boat ramp is short and narrow. Two docks, one of which is accessible, are located near the launch area and provide fishing opportunities for campers who do not have boats. A designated host site which overlooks the lake is provided; however, no hook-ups are available. A table, fire ring and small storage shed are provided at the host site. Additional storage is available in the chases associated with the two double vault toilets. Conventional telephone service is not available from this campground, but there is limited cell phone service. South Baldy lookout, which is still staffed during the summer months, is visible from the campground and is a popular day trip. The trailhead for South Skookum Trail #138 is located next to the boat launch area. This non-motorized loop trail is 1.6 miles, which includes a spur trail, and offers scenic views of the lake. Five benches are scattered along the trail and offer visitors an opportunity to stop and enjoy the scenery. In the current concessions permit, the host for this campground also operates Browns Lake Campground.

[See Appendix U](#) for a detailed chart listing each campground, number of sites, toilets, water availability, and other amenities. For a listing of the USFS maintained trailheads in Pend Oreille County see [Appendix V](#).

United States Fish and Wildlife Service

[TACOMA CREEK WILDLIFE AREA](#) is located 3 miles north of Cusick on the west side of Highway 20. The area consists of about 20 acres of wetlands where Trimble Creek and Tacoma Creek meet to then flow into the Pend Oreille River. Wildlife viewing, fishing and hunting opportunities abound. There is a short driveway entering the property but it is mostly accessible by canoe or kayak. This area is a designated site of the Pend Oreille River Water Trail.

PEND OREILLE PUD

[CAMPBELL PARK, BOX CANYON DAM VISITOR CENTER AND BOX CANYON VIEWPOINT](#) are owned and operated by the Pend Oreille Public Utility District (PUD). These sites provide facilities for camping, picnicking, swimming, sightseeing, boating and fishing. Campbell Park and the visitor center are located just below Box Canyon Dam, off Highway 31 on the west side of the Pend Oreille River. Campbell Park has eight campsites with BBQ pits in a forested setting, vault toilets and water. A lined, 2 acre pond lays adjacent to the campsites. The District fills the pond by water pumped from the dam forebay. The pond has a floating swimming deck. Several picnic tables dot a large grassy area that surrounds the pond. A boat launch sets across the access road from Campbell Park. The launch provides access to the Pend Oreille River below Box Canyon Dam. The Visitor Center lies just south of the boat launch. The visitor center provides photographs and historical displays of Box Canyon Dam and schedules tours of the powerhouse.

A viewpoint located just upstream from the Box Canyon Dam provides spectacular views of Box Canyon, the dam and the railroad trestle that traverses the river at Box Canyon Dam. The North Pend Oreille Lions Club operates an excursion train between Lone and Metaline Falls on six weekends from Memorial Day through mid-October. The train travels over the bridge directly above the Box Canyon Dam spillway and slows or stops for a view of the facility. The Lion's Club also offers train rides from Newport to Sandpoint, Idaho.

[POWER LAKE CAMPGROUND](#) is located about 5 miles west of Highway 211 off of West Calispel Road. The District also owns most of the property around Power Lake and offers dispersed camping sites, a sheltered picnic area near the lake, and a small boat launch for non-motorized boats as power boats are not allowed on the lake.

From 1989 to 1992 the District conducted environmental studies and prepared preliminary plans for a park to be located on 160 acres of undeveloped land owned by Washington State Parks and Recreation Commission (WSPRC). Based on public input, a boat ramp, swimming beach and overnight camping area were planned for the site. The District proposed to pay a significant portion of the development and maintenance costs and was seeking a state grant to provide a portion of the development costs. However, the District abandoned plans to develop the site. The District has since redirected funds to support other cooperative recreation improvements along the Box Canyon Reservoir. The District contributed funding towards the new boat launch and dock at Lone City Park. The launch began operation in 1996. The District also contributed a major portion of the funding for the new Cusick Boat Launch Facility, which began operation in the summer of 1997.

SEATTLE CITY LIGHT

THE FOREBAY RECREATION AREA campground is just upstream from the dam on the west side of the reservoir and has eight RV sites and 12 non-hookup sites. Services include restrooms with running water (no showers) and a boat ramp providing access to Boundary reservoir. There are additional primitive campsites located near Z Canyon, which are only accessible by water. There is a limited six-day stay. No Discover Pass is required for parking. There is no charge for the facilities but availability is on a first-come basis and reservations are not taken. RV sanitation dump facilities and boat moorage are not available. There is a visitor's gallery and tours of the dam and hydroelectric operations are available. Seattle City Light has several plans to update and improve recreation sites and opportunities in the Boundary Dam reservoir area. Over the next 10 years they will be increasing the number of camp sites in the Fore Bay Campground; improving Americans with Disabilities Act (ADA) facilities, parking and paths and extending the boat ramp. At Metaline Water Front Park they will be making improvements to the boat launch and boat ramp and either replacing the existing toilet or replacing it with a new toilet. They also plan to create a parking lot, trailhead and trail accessible from Highway 31 on the east side of the reservoir that allows visitors to see Pee Wee Falls which is currently only seen from the water. Additionally another trail head and view point will be developed at the Riverside Mine Area. Eventually, these two viewpoint trails will be connected to create a 5-6 mile hiking loop. Seattle City Light is also an important member of the Pend Oreille Water Trail Committee and will build a portage trail around the hazardous Metaline Falls. Along the reservoir there will be enhancements provided at 6 dispersed campsites. These improvements will include fire rings, tent pads and possibly sanitation facilities depending upon the site. Improvements to the Vista House facility to include better handicapped accessibility are also planned. Updated and new interpretive signs are planned for all areas.

WA DEPARTMENT OF FISH AND WILDLIFE

There are two wildlife areas and nine water access sites owned and managed for public use by Washington Department of Fish and Wildlife in Pend Oreille County. [See Appendix W for a list of sites](#) AND [Appendix Y for a map.](#)

WEST BRANCH LITTLE SPOKANE WILDLIFE AREA

This property is located in southwestern Pend Oreille County and bordered on the north by Horseshoe Lake and on the south by Fan Lake and lies between Horseshoe Lake Road and Fertile Valley Road. It was purchased in two phases in 2008 and 2009 and consists of 2,835 acres; mostly surrounded by private land with Pend Oreille County Park land on the northeast. [\(See Appendix X\)](#) The general management goals and objectives include: maintain big game populations, improve and maintain fish populations, manage for upland bird, manage for species diversity, protect and restore riparian habitat, protect and manage other species, provide sustainable fish and wildlife related recreation, and manage weeds consistent with state and county rules. Facilities for this wildlife area are in the planning stage. This is a hike-in recreation site with the existing roads serving as an extensive trail system. Future development will include parking areas with restrooms and information kiosks.

LECLERC CREEK WILDLIFE AREA

Purchased in 1972 with Pitman-Robertson and State Wildlife funds, this area is located about 25 miles northwest of Newport. It includes four land units totaling 614 acres. Management goals for the LeClerc Creek Wildlife Area include preservation of habitat and species diversity for both fish and wildlife resources, maintain healthy populations of game and non-game species, protect and restore native plant communities, and provide diverse opportunities for the public to encounter, utilize, and appreciate wildlife and wild areas. No facilities are provided and there are no plans for future expansion, but river trail access will likely be developed on the two parcels along the Pend Oreille River.

CALDWELL LAKE WATER ACCESS SITE

From Newport, travel east across the Pend Oreille River to Leclerc Road, then north on Leclerc Road 29 miles to East Fork Leclerc Road, then north on East Fork Leclerc Road 2 miles to West Branch Leclerc Creek Road, 9 miles to this public access site. The “Public Fishing” sign marks the rough, walk-in road. A restroom is available but there is no launch; no internal combustion engines are allowed and no camping. The lake is open to fishing from the last Saturday in April through October 31.

CHAIN LAKE WATER ACCESS SITE

This area is located in the southern part of Pend Oreille County near the town of Camden. Take Camden/Diamond Rd., travel north .25 miles, turn right on Wilms Rd. 1.5 miles to the bottom of the hill. Access is on the left. It is available by walk in only. There is no launch, no camping, no restroom and no motorized boats. It is open to fishing from

the last Saturday in April through October 31. Fish include black crappie, yellow perch, kokanee, rainbow trout, mountain whitefish, northern pikeminnow, suckers, and tench.

DAVIS LAKE WATER ACCESS SITE

Davis Lake is located in southern Pend Oreille County on State Highway 211. The site is indicated by a “Public Fishing” sign. There is a concrete boat launch; motorized boats are allowed; restroom available; no camping. It is open to fishing from the last Saturday in April through October 31.

DIAMOND LAKE WATER ACCESS SITE

Also in southern Pend Oreille County is Diamond Lake located on Highway 2. There is a concrete boat launch; motorized boats are allowed; restroom available; no camping. It is open to fishing from the last Saturday in April through October 31. Fish include largemouth bass, brown bullhead, black crappie, yellow perch, pumpkinseed, green sunfish, and rainbow trout.

FAN LAKE WATER ACCESS SITE

Fan Lake may be accessed from Highway 2 just north of the Spokane County/ Pend Oreille County border. Turn west on Allen Road West continue for 3 miles to the “Public Fishing” sign. There is a concrete boat launch; motorized boats allowed (electric motors only); no camping; restroom available. Open to fishing from the last Saturday in April through September 30.

HORSESHOE LAKE WATER ACCESS SITE

From Deer Park, go north on Short Road 6 miles to Davis Road, then east on Davis Road 1 mile to Sherman Road, then north on Sherman Road 1.5 miles to Horseshoe Lake Road, then north on Horseshoe Lake Road 4 miles to Public Fishing sign. There is a gravel boat launch; motorized boats allowed; no wake; no camping; restroom available. It is open to fishing from the last Saturday in April through October 31. Fish include largemouth bass, brown bullhead, yellow bullhead, black crappie, yellow perch, grass pickerel, northern pikeminnow, pumpkinseed, kokanee, suckers, tench, brown trout, lake trout, rainbow trout, and mountain whitefish.

MARSHALL LAKE WATER ACCESS SITE

From Newport, go east across the Pend Oreille River to Leclerc Road, then north on Leclerc Road to Bead Lake Road, then east on Bead Lake Road to Marshall Lake Road, then east on Marshall Lake Road to Public Fishing sign. There is a gravel boat launch; motorized boats are allowed; no camping; restroom available. It is open to fishing from the last Saturday in April through October 31. Fish include west slope cutthroat trout.

RUBY FERRY WATER ACCESS SITE

This site is open to fishing year-round. Fish include largemouth bass, smallmouth bass, brown bullhead, black crappie, yellow perch, northern pike, pumpkinseed, northern

pikeminnow, tench, brown trout, west slope cutthroat trout, eastern brook trout, rainbow trout, walleye, and mountain whitefish. It is located 15 miles north of the Highway 211 and Highway 20 junction and is indicated by a “Public Fishing” sign. There is a concrete boat launch; motorized boats are allowed on the Pend Oreille River; no camping; restroom available.

SACHEEN LAKE WATER ACCESS SITE

Located on Highway 211, 4 miles north of the Highway 2 junction, this site has a concrete boat launch; motorized boats are allowed; no camping; restroom available. Check regulations to see when open to fishing. Fish include largemouth bass, brown bullhead, black crappie, yellow perch, green sunfish, tench, brown trout, and eastern brook trout.

WA DEPARTMENT OF NATURAL RESOURCES

SKOOKUM CREEK CAMPGROUND is a developed campground (including RV sites) and opens around May 23 and closes for the season on December 10. It has 10 campsites, restroom, picnic tables and drinking water. It is located northwest of Newport and just outside of Usk on the east side of the Pend Oreille River Bridge. Camping is free.

WA DEPARTMENT OF TRANSPORTATION

The Washington Department of Transportation maintains a roadside park off Highway 20, south of Blue Slide Resort. This site has a sign explaining the history of the explorer David Thompson and a picnic table. This site does not provide access to the Pend Oreille River.

WASHINGTON STATE PARKS AND RECREATION COMMISSION

Crawford State Park, located in the north part of Pend Oreille County, is 11 miles north of Metaline. This forested, day use park’s main attraction is Gardner Cave, the third longest limestone cave in Washington State. The cave was named for Ed Gardner, a long-time resident and bootlegger. In 1921, local resident William Crawford purchased the land around the cave and deeded 49 acres of it to Washington State. There is a paved parking lot and trail that leads to the cave entrance. Cave lights, stairways and walkways have been installed to provide safety for visitors. A few picnic tables and a comfort station are near the parking lot. The park usually opens the third weekend in May and closes around Labor Day. Tours are available.

CITY OF NEWPORT

The City of Newport maintains a variety of park areas within its city limits. These include **TJ Kelly Park** located downtown on the corner of First Street and Washington. The park

has a restroom, benches, waterfall feature, and picnic tables. **The Gazebo** is just south of the downtown area by the Chamber of Commerce and the Museum and offers picnicking or just relaxing. There is a restroom, formal flower beds and a series of flag poles. **Little People's Park** offers playground, basketball, soccer activities and picnicking. There is also a restroom. **Newport City Park**, approximately 15 acres, offers picnicking, playground activities, rodeo grounds, softball fields, bleachers and a stage. Located in the City Park is the new **Spray Park** providing safe, fun water activities. **Veteran's Memorial Park** is a downtown rest stop with restroom and a veteran's memorial display. A portion of this land hosts a cell tower. The City of Newport also owns additional land for maintenance facilities and open space. Most notable is the 22 acre **Kelly Island Wilderness Area** located in the middle of the Pend Oreille River just north of the PO River Bridge at Oldtown. The City makes this property available to the public for day use hiking and picnicking.

TOWN OF CUSICK

The town of Cusick constructed a boat launch facility in 1997 on the west shore of the Pend Oreille River. The facility includes a public boat launch, day use moorage floats, parking and restrooms. There is a pedestrian pathway between Cusick and Usk and a small trail system north of the boat launch area which goes through a wetland and adjacent the Pend Oreille River. In the years 2004-2013 an in-ground skateboard park, basketball court, family size picnic shelter with three barbecues and small beach area were constructed. New sidewalks and new parking areas were laid and a large grassy area with small picnic shelter, picnic tables and fire pit were installed for 4th of July fireworks viewing and outdoor events. The entire park facility was upgraded to be ADA access compliant.

TOWN OF IONE

Ione City Park is located on the west side of the Pend Oreille River, in the town of Ione. There are grassy areas with large trees throughout. The park has picnic areas, a new covered food pavilion, a children's play area, a covered pavilion, restrooms and drinking water. There is a concrete boat launch, dock and a swimming area.

TOWN OF METALINE

Metaline Riverfront Park is a beautiful park located on the northeast edge of town along the Pend Oreille River. It has a large parking lot for about 20 cars and trucks with boat trailers, a pavilion with picnic tables, a gazebo with a fire pit, restroom with flush toilets, additional portable toilets in the summer, playground and boat launch. The park is open until snow closes the road in the fall. Seattle City Light will be assisting in making improvements to this site under their relicensing agreement.

TOWN OF METALINE FALLS

There are three park areas in Metaline Falls. The largest is **Busta Park** and offers 6 picnic tables, a gazebo, restroom, water fountain, and small visitor center with local train history. It is a day use area only and is the last stop for the Lion's Clubs train rides.

Viewpoint Park is located at the bridge and offers a view of the falls on the Pend Oreille River. It has several benches and a kiosk with information about Metaline Falls. Parking is across the street. The **Metaline Falls Softball Field** is the final area managed by the town. It hosts regional softball games and has bleachers, dugouts, picnic tables, portable toilets and drinking water. Parking is on the streets. The Town of Metaline Falls also hosts a popular event, the "Affair on Main Street" held over Labor Day weekend. Vendors, artists and tourists from all over attend the event. "Deck the Falls" is another winter event held more for local residents and artists. The famous Cutter Theatre is also located here providing theatrical presentations throughout the year.

KALISPEL TRIBE OF INDIANS

More than 4,600 acres of Kalispel Tribal lands are located on the east bank of the Pend Oreille River. Another 240 acres are located across the river on the West Bank, just north of Cusick. The Tribe raises buffalo, which can be viewed from LeClerc Road on the east bank of the river. **Manressa Grotto** is located on Kalispel Tribal property. Caves at this site have been used for religious ceremonies by the Tribe and settlers for years. A stone altar and pews set in the cave offer views overlooking the river valley. On the west side of LeClerc Road, a dirt road provides access to the east shore of the Pend Oreille River. The site has several picnic tables, a swimming beach, swimming dock and a vault toilet for use during planned events and the peak season. The **Tribal Pow Wow grounds** are located along the east bank of the Pend Oreille River, south of Manressa Grotto. The Pow Wow grounds include a ceremonial park built on the site of the Tribe's historical main camp and later permanent village. Ball fields are located along the road leading to the Pow Wow grounds. A boat launch is located on the river near the Tribal Pow Wow ground facilities. The tribe sells approximately 10 permits per year to the public for waterfowl hunting on the lower Calispell Creek. The price for a permit is \$1.00 per day with a 10 day minimum. In the fall of 1999, the Tribe began offering guided waterfowl hunting at the **Flying Goose Ranch**. The price is \$170 per day for geese and \$140 per day for ducks. In the summer of 2013, the Tribe opened a new **Kalispel Rest Area** visitor center just north of Cusick on Highway 20. This rest area will include a large parking lot for vehicles, RVs and semi-truck trailers, restroom facilities, a visitor center with small café, outdoor vendor areas for hosting markets, festivals and other events and a ¼ mile walking trail with interpretive signs and views of the Pend Oreille River.

www.kalispeltribe.com

UPPER COLUMBIA CHILDREN’S FOREST

In 2012, the US Forest Service created and awarded \$45,500 to the Upper Columbia Children’s Forest (UCCF), Colville National Forest, Washington. The Upper Columbia Children’s Forest will reach beyond forest boundaries to serve the communities of Stevens, Ferry and Pend Oreille counties in Washington. The Children’s Forest and matching funds will provide seed money for a Stevens County Conservation District Conservation Educator, who will help identify and develop cohesive conservation themes over the years that are consistent with school curricula and state standards. The UCCF Committee’s Mission Statement is: “The Upper Columbia Children’s Forest is a collection of partners, programs and places to get kids and their families outside having fun, learning, and growing healthy. Play with purpose.” The committee is currently in the organizational stage and hopes to hire a grant writer to assist in its goals and objectives.

INTERNATIONAL SELKIRK LOOP ORGANIZATION

The International Selkirk Loop was formed in 1999 as a non-profit corporation designed to enhance the local economy through the promotion of tourism along its route in Northern Idaho, Northeastern Washington and the East and West Kootenay region of British Columbia. Since its inception, the Loop has drawn the attention of business owners that now make up its membership, as well as travel guides and various publications throughout the US and Canada. The loop includes Newport and all the communities along Highway 20 until it turns west to Colville. After that, the loop follows Highway 31 up into Canada where it turns south again at Kootenai Lake. The route then heads back down to the U.S. by way of Bonners Ferry, Sandpoint and Priest River then connects back to Newport, WA. The International Selkirk Loop website offers complete information concerning location, maps, sights to see along the way and participating businesses. www.selkirkloop.org

NORTH PEND OREILLE SCENIC BYWAY, NATIONAL SCENIC BYWAYS PROGRAM

The Scenic Byways Program (www.byways.org) is a division of the National Heritage Corridors. The North Pend Oreille Scenic Byway was designated as a scenic byway for its natural beauty and local history. The Byway currently includes the portion of Highway 31 from the junction of Highway 20 at Tiger to the Canadian border. The towns that the Byway travels through are Lone, Metaline and Metaline Falls. Box Canyon Dam is located along the Scenic Byway. An increase in visitors to the area has been noted since its inception. The North Pend Oreille Scenic Byway includes nine planned sites along the Highway 31 corridor: Tiger Historic Center, Lone Park, Box Canyon, Eagles Nest, Sweet Creek Falls Rest and Recreational Area, Metaline Park, Metaline Falls Park, Hook Nose, and Crescent Lake. All but the Eagles Nest and Crescent Lake sites are completed,

however, these two remaining sites are funded and will be completed in 2013. Gateway and way-finding signage is in place to help guide motorists throughout its length. [\(See Appendix Z\)](#)

PACIFIC NORTHWEST TRAIL ASSOCIATION

The Pacific Northwest Trail (PNT), now designated as the Pacific Northwest National Scenic Trail, is a 1200 mile hiking trail running from the Continental Divide in Montana (connecting it with the Continental Divide Trail), through the northern panhandle of Idaho, to the Pacific coast of Washington's Olympic Peninsula. It traverses the Rocky Mountains, Selkirk Mountains, Pasayten Wilderness, North Cascades, Olympic Mountains, and Wilderness Coast. The trail crosses three National Parks and seven National Forests. The trail was designated a national scenic trail in 2009. The U.S. Department of Agriculture administers the trail. Locally, the trail continues over Lookout Mountain to Upper Priest Lake and through the Salmo-Priest Wilderness. It then travels over the Boundary Dam on the Pend Oreille River, and then continues over Abercrombie Mountain and into the bustling little town of Northport, Washington on the Columbia River. www.pnt.org

VERBRUGGE ENVIRONMENTAL EDUCATION CENTER

Whitworth University's Verbrugge Environmental Center (VEC) comprises 605 acres of forested habitat and over two miles of riparian corridor situated approximately 35 miles northeast of Spokane, Wash., near the headwaters of the Little Spokane River in Pend Oreille County. Landscapes at the VEC represent the mixed coniferous forests characteristic of the Columbia Highlands of Northeastern Washington and Northern Idaho. A range of past management legacies and current restoration efforts apparent at the center provides a rich backdrop for education and research regarding the fragile nature and astounding resilience of Creation. Whitworth's Verbrugge Environmental Center is characterized by excellence and innovation in field-based education and research. The University has plans for small semester-long programs (8-12 students), summer workshops, and weekend field-labs. The center will also support basic and applied ecological research for students, faculty, and guest scientists. Future plans will include an interpretive center and a retreat center for use by 30-45 people for day use and no more than 16 persons for overnight use. Currently, the area is used for university student field excursions, occasional symposiums and outdoor retreats. No facilities are available to the general public. www.whitworth.edu

PEND OREILLE COUNTY SCHOOL DISTRICTS

There are three school districts within Pend Oreille County: Newport School District, Cusick School District and Selkirk School District. Each district maintains their own outdoor recreational facilities including football and track fields, baseball fields, softball fields and playgrounds. Newport School District has 3 tennis courts.

OTHER PRIVATE RECREATION FACILITIES OR ORGANIZATIONS

BARE NAKED ADVENTURES, a new business to the area, was created in 2011 when a local non-profit organization provided funding for a viable business plan produced by local high school students. The business rents kayaks and provides pick up services to bring their customers back to their starting points. The small business owns eight tandem kayaks, two singles, life jackets, a kiosk, a van and trailer to pick up the kayaks and the customers after they've reached one of four portages. They maintain a website year-round but close the actual business during the winter months. In the past, their main rental facility was located on the Pend Oreille River at the Lion' Club boat launch (official Water Trail Site) in Oldtown Idaho. At this writing, the business has closed.

BEAR PAW CAMP AND RETREAT CENTER is located on the northeast side of the river just northwest of Furport. This is a group reservation only camp that offers cabins, a swimming pool, a sauna, game courts and river boating.

BLUE SLIDE RESORT is located on the west side of the Box Canyon Dam Reservoir off Highway 20 at Ruby Creek. This resort provides opportunities to engage in several types of water related activities in the Box Canyon Reservoir. The dock is one of the only locations where boats can refuel on the reservoir. Blue Slide Resort also has a net pen operation for raising "catchable" size rainbow trout for release in the Pend Oreille River. The resort has forty-six camper/trailer sites, four motel rooms and five cabins.

CALISPEL CREEK RV COURT is located in the Town of Cusick and offers 8 sites with full hook ups to self-contained Recreational vehicles. It is open year-round. There is a common area with a picnic table. Most sites are rented on a long term basis but several sites are usually available for overnight visitors.

CAMP COWLES, located on the northwest side of Diamond Lake in the south part of Pend Oreille County, is a 960 acre Boy Scout camp consisting of 4 separate camps and 58 buildings. When the facility is not hosting Boy Scouting activities it is available by reservation only for weddings, family reunions, camping and other group activities. One camp is open year-round. There is a variety of lodges, informal camping sites, picnic tables, a swimming and fishing dock and a shower house.

CAMP SPALDING was developed in 1957 by area Presbyterian Churches. It is located on 500 acres on the southwest end of Davis Lake in the south part of Pend Oreille County and offers facilities for Christian summer camps, weekend conferences, and mid-week retreats. Activities include boating, swimming, rock climbing and horseback riding. Clearwater Lodge was built in 1999 and provides guest rooms, meeting areas and dining facilities for adult conferences and other large group meetings.

CEDAR RV PARK is located in Lone on Highway 31. It has 16 sites with full hook-ups, 25 dry camp sites and 35 tent camp sites. They are frequently fully booked with monthly rentals and during the train ride and hunting seasons. The RV Park also has a rental cabin and a resort model trailer. There are restrooms, showers, laundry facilities and a

general store that sells snacks, RV parts, camping accessories and supplies. They are ORV friendly. Campers may ride right out of their park onto several miles of trails. Information is available on their website at www.cedarrvpark.com.

IONE MOTEL AND RV PARK is located in Ione, next to Ione City Park. The RV park area provides fee RV and tent camping along the Pend Oreille River. The RV park has 26 RV hookups, tent sites and a dock.

KEO'S CORNER AND GENERAL STORE in the town of Usk is a privately operated facility that provides a public fee boat launch; fee camping; RV hook ups; and picnic tables. The store provides camping and fishing, supplies and fuel.

LITTLE DIAMOND is a 360-acre northeastern Washington KOA, dual campground (part membership and part open to public) and has many amenities. Fish for Kamloops trout or take a paddleboat ride right on the resort. The Granite Lodge stands ready to serve all your family reunion and other special event needs. Campsites: 150 power and water only, no overflow sites - Rentals: 1 cabin, 2 fully furnished units and the Granite Inn. Adult Center, Ball Field, Basketball Court, Canoes, Driving Range, Dump Station, Family Center, Fishing Lake, Fishing Boat, Frisbee Golf, Horseshoe Pits, Kayaks, Laundry Facilities, Nature Trails, Paddleboats, Picnic Areas, Playgrounds, RV Storage, Spa, Store, Swimming Pool are available to all guests. Overnight fees range from \$28 to \$40 per night. The facility often operates at maximum capacity during the peak season in July. The campground is open April through October.

MARSHALL LAKE RESORT, 8 miles north of Newport offers RV and tent campsites, rental cabins, public boat launch, pavilion, boat rentals, fishing docks, swimming, volleyball, hiking and biking. They have more than 65 camp sites, complete with picnic tables, fire pits, and water. There is electricity to some sites. There is also a picnic area and additional sites for RV's with hookups. There are clean restrooms with hot showers. The camp store sells bait, fishing tackle and snacks. Camping with electricity is \$25.00 per night, \$20.00 without electricity. They are open from the last weekend in April through the end of October. During the peak season, from Memorial Day to Labor Day, they operate at full capacity.

MOONLIGHT RV PARK includes 15 sites with electricity, water, sewer and garbage pickup. There is also a bathhouse with showers, hot tub, playground and a hiking trail to Sacheen Lake. They are open year-round but the bathhouse and showers are closed in winter. Cost to stay is \$15 per night. Sites are usually available even during peak visitor days.

MT. LINTON RV PARK is located in Metaline at 103 Metaline Street. There are 44 sites with full hook-ups including water, sewer, electricity and garbage removal. There are restrooms, showers and a Laundromat. A dump station is available for RVs not camping. The park is open year-round and is usually about 75% full during the busy summer season.

OLD AMERICAN KAMPGROUND is a Coast to Coast membership RV park and campground located in Newport on the southwest shore of the river. The park has around 90 RV/campsites and tent sites and a boat launch and dock. There is also a dump station, club house, hot tub, mini golf course, showers and laundry facilities. The park is generally for members only, but when the park is not full, the public can stay at the facilities. During the busiest season around the July 4th weekend the campground is usually 85% full.

The **PEND OREILLE INN MOTEL** in the town of Lone, upstream from Box Canyon Dam, has a dock and offers boat rentals and boat rides on the reservoir.

RIVERVIEW BIBLE CAMP is a private church group camp located on the west side of the reservoir off Highway 20, just north of Jared. The camp has cabins, a private boat launch, dock and swimming beach.

RIVER VIEW RV PARK AND TRAILER COURT is located in the Town of Metaline. It is about 5 acres, on the river, and has 17 camp sites with full hook-ups providing water, sewer and electricity. There are no restrooms or showers available. There is a boat launch and fishing and swimming access to the river. The park is open year-round and is usually only about 30% full even during the busy summer season. A small percentage (25%) of the sites is leased by year-round trailer residents. There is no dump station however, the owner keeps one spot open and allows visitors to dump their tanks for no charge.

The 9-hole **SERENDIPITY GOLF COURSE** is family owned and operated and is located on the east side of the Pend Oreille River, 1.5 miles south of the Lone Bridge. They are “Open when it is light enough to play; Closed when it is too dark to see!”

SKOOKUM RV Park is a private resort on the west side of the Pend Oreille River in the Usk area. The RV lots are available for purchase and the facilities are available to lot owners exclusively. No lots or services are available for over-night campers.

SEVERAL COMMUNITY/PRIVATE BOAT LAUNCHES are located along the reservoir including Riveredge Estates community boat launch, Holiday Shores’ community boat launch, Riverbend Estates community boat launch and Greenwater Estates community boat launch. However, these boat launches are for use by residents of the subdivision or community and are not generally used by the public.

COMMUNITY OUTDOOR RECREATION EVENTS

Poker Paddle, Downriver Days, Tri-town Float Down, Lion’s Club Train Rides, Lavender Festival, Kalispel Tribe Pow Wow, Newport Rodeo, Bull-A-Rama, Bluegrass Festival, Event on Main Street, Deck the Falls, Pend Oreille County Fair, Master Gardener Garden Tour, Rhubarb Festival at Create Arts Center and many more.

COMMUNITY GROUPS AND ORGANIZATIONS WITH INTERESTS IN OUTDOOR RECREATION

PANTRA (Panhandle Trail Riders Association)
Selkirk Trail Riders Club
Backcountry Horsemen's Association
Backcountry Hunters and Anglers
Lions Club
Spokane Kayak and Canoe Club
Rotary Club

AREAS OF MAJOR REGIONAL INFLUENCE

BONNER COUNTY

Rotary Park and Boat Launch, in Oldtown Idaho, is located just over the Washington State line into Idaho on the east side of the Pend Oreille River. It is one of the selected Pend Oreille River Water Trail sites. The park offers a concrete boat launch with temporary docking areas, a large parking lot for vehicles and boat trailers, picnic shelter with picnic tables, restrooms, interpretive kiosks and a small event center that may be reserved for meetings and other group activities. It is open year-round. In the past, Bare Naked Adventures has used this location as its base for renting kayaks during the summer months.

Stoneridge Country Club and Golf Course, located to the southeast in Bonner County, is a popular regional recreation area. It has an 18-hole golf course, swimming pool, recreation center, restaurant and condominiums available for rent on short term basis. It is a popular destination for family reunions, weddings and other group events.

Ranch Club Golf Course, built out of a cow pasture in the 1940s is now a popular 18-hole regional golf course and is located just 4 miles east of Pend Oreille County in Bonner County. They also manage a popular on-site restaurant with rental facilities for large family and wedding groups.

Schweitzer Mountain Resort is located just north of Sandpoint, Idaho (just 45 minutes from Newport) and offers year-round recreation opportunities. Downhill skiing, cross-country skiing and snow shoeing trails are available in winter. In summer the resort offers, hiking trails, mountain biking trails, horseback riding, zip line, climbing wall, chair lift rides, spa facilities, music concerts and festivals as well as dining and lodging. They also offer day camps for kids throughout the summer.

STEVENS COUNTY

Chewelah Peak Learning Center, located to the west of Pend Oreille County in Stevens County, is a non-profit 501 (c) (3) organization built in 2003 by a foundation created by

the Association of Washington School Principals and provides outdoor and environmental education opportunities and leadership training to students across the entire Western Region of the Country. Amenities include a large dining hall that will accommodate 400 guests, dorms that will sleep 106 guests, a nurse's station, classrooms, library, challenge course, outdoor amphitheater with seating for 100, play fields, covered BBQ pavilion, nature trails, audio visual equipment, portable stage and wireless internet. Over-night stays cost from \$24.00 per day to \$40.00 per day and includes meals. Facility rental costs are available upon request.

Little Pend Oreille National Wildlife Refuge is named for the river that flows through its northern expanse. Consisting of over 40,000 acres on the west slope of the Selkirk Mountain Range in northeastern Washington, it is the only mountainous, mixed-conifer forest refuge outside of Alaska. Continental ice sheets from the north excavated and molded valleys and scoured lakes more than 10,000 years ago. Elevations range from 1,800 feet on the refuge's western lowlands to 5,610 feet on its eastern boundary at Olson Peak. Within this elevation range are six forest zones, including ponderosa pine, Douglas fir, grand fir, western red cedar, western hemlock, and subalpine fir. These forests provide important habitats for hundreds of species of birds, mammals, reptiles, and amphibians, including songbirds, forest carnivores, and the bald eagle. Refuge lands provide protection for wide-ranging species that require large tracts of forest habitat and provide critical winter range for white-tailed deer. More than 50,000 visitors enjoy the refuge each year. Hunting, fishing, wildlife viewing, hiking, camping, and horseback riding are the most popular recreational activities.

49 Degrees North Mountain Resort ski area is located off of Flowery Trail Road just west of Pend Oreille County into Stevens County between Usk and Chewelah. It offers 82 groomed downhill ski trails (2325 acres) and 10 miles of cross-country ski trails. Snowmobilers are allowed to use the trails at the end of the ski season. It has 1 Quad lift, 5 Double Chairs and one surface lift. It also has a ski shop, café, bar and day care facilities.

SPokane County

Mount Spokane Ski and Snowboard Park is a ski resort located inside Mount Spokane State Park north of Spokane. The base elevation is at 4,200 feet (1,300 m) with the peak at 5,889 feet (1,795 m). It has 5 chair lifts to transport skiers to groomed ski runs (1425 acres)

Current number of park acres per person... .086 acres

LEVEL OF SERVICE ASSESSMENT (RCO FORM)

QUANTITY CRITERIA

NUMBER OF PARKS AND RECREATION FACILITIES

Currently Pend Oreille County has 1063 acres that are officially designated as park areas. Since the population of the county is around 13,000 current level of service of acres of park land per person is .082 acres or 81.76 acres for every 1000 residents.

(The goal of Spokane County is to have 11.7 acres/1000 people.)

Table 5 Number of Acres in County Park System

Location	Number of Acres
Pend Oreille County Park	386
Yocum Lake Recreation Area	80
Rustler’s Gulch Recreation Area	560
Sweet Creek Rest Area	37
TOTAL ACRES	1063

FACILITIES THAT SUPPORT ACTIVE RECREATION

- Pend Oreille County Park – Active
- Rustler’s Gulch – Active
- Rustler’s Gulch Trail – Active
- Water Trail – Active
- Sweet Creek Rest Area – Active
- Eagle’s Nest Viewing Area – Passive
- Crescent Lake – Passive
- Edgewater North - Active

FACILITY CAPACITY

All of Pend Oreille County’s park areas support and encourage active recreation opportunities with the exception of the two smaller road-side rest areas, Crescent Lake Rest Area and Eagle’s Nest Viewing Area. The percentage of active recreation areas is about 95%. At the current date all county park areas are meeting 100% of demand.

Pend Oreille County Park-	100%
Rustler’s Gulch –	100%
Rustler’s Gulch Trail –	100%
Water Trail –	100%
Sweet Creek Rest Area –	100%
Eagle’s Nest Viewing Area –	100%
Crescent Lake –	100%
Edgewater North –	100%

QUALITY CRITERIA

AGENCY-BASED ASSESSMENT

The only county park area that is fully functional at this time is Sweet Creek Rest Area and even that area could be improved with the extension of the trail system. All other areas need complete or partial renovation and/or development. Eagle's Nest Viewing area is being improved but still needs new interpretive signs. It is estimated that 30% of the county park facilities are fully functional.

PUBLIC SATISFACTION

According to the General Public Survey of 2013 an average of 61.6% people completing the survey (residents and non-residents) had not visited the county parks. However, of those who did visit the parks, an average of 79.48% of the people was satisfied with their visit.

Table 6 Assessment of satisfaction with POC Parks

Park	Number survey participants who visited park areas	% of people satisfied with experience
POC Park	118	74%
Rustler's Gulch	41	61%
Water Trail	88	90%
Yocum Lake	67	80%
Ruby Landing	52	66%
Eagle's Nest	63	86%
Sweet Creek	97	99.4
	Average	79.48%

DISTRIBUTION AND ACCESS CRITERIA

POPULATION WITHIN SERVICE AREA

All county parks are regional parks. Pend Oreille County Parks and Rustler's Gulch serve the south part of the county and are 15 and 13 miles, respectively from Newport and 8 and 6 miles, respectively from the populated Diamond Lake Resort Area. Yocum Lake is 10 miles from the Town of Lone. Sweet Creek Rest Area is 2 ½ miles from Metaline and 3 ½ miles from Metaline Falls. The 12 county water trail sites are scattered throughout the county. It is estimated that 70% of county residents live within 25 miles of a county park.

ACCESS

Because all park areas in Pend Oreille County are regional parks, no park areas are accessible safely via foot, bicycle or public transportation. However, all county water trail sites are accessible via canoe or kayak.

Table 7 Level of Service Assessment

Quantity Criteria	
Number of Parks and Recreation Facilities (Percent difference between existing quantity or per capita average of parks and recreation facilities and the desired quantity or per capita average)	A <10%
Facilities that Support Active Recreation Opportunities (Percent of facilities that support or encourage active (muscle-powered) recreation opportunities)	A >60%
Facility Capacity (Percent of demand met by existing facilities)	A >75%
Quality Criteria	
Agency-Based Assessment (Percentage of facilities that are fully functional for their specific design and safety guidelines)	D 20-40%
Public Satisfaction (Percentage of population satisfied with the condition, quantity, or distribution of existing park and recreation facilities)	A >65%
Distribution and Access Criteria	
Population within Service Areas (Percentage of population within the following services areas (considering barriers to access): 25 miles of a regional park/trail)	B 61-75%
Access (Percentage of parks and recreation facilities that may be accessed safely via foot, bicycle, or public transportation)	E <20%

CONCLUSIONS

- There is an amazingly abundant amount of outdoor recreation opportunities in Pend Oreille County and most are not used to full capacity. The exception is the availability of overnight camping areas in the southern part of the county. Pioneer Park Campground outside of Newport is not meeting current demand during busy summer weekends. Little Diamond Campground north of Diamond Lake is full during the peak summer season. There are no other major campgrounds in the area of Pend Oreille County Park. The numbers of visitors driving into Pend Oreille County Park are good, 80 to 90 vehicles on a busy summer weekend. However, most visitors decide not to stay and camp. With campground improvements and a good marketing plan, Pend Oreille County Park would be better utilized. With its convenient location, on busy Highway 2 and the numbers of cars/trucks entering the park planned improvements to this park are well justified.
- An emphasis needs to be on maintaining and improving existing facilities in County Parks. Coordination of efforts with other agencies (USFS, DNR, DFW, PUD, etc.) to provide campground and/or recreation site maintenance to reduce costs and keep sites open longer during the season should be investigated.
- There is a need for a dump station in the southern part of the county. Not only would a dump station provide a necessary service to visitors to the County it would also reduce the amount of illegal dumping along roadsides and other areas.
- A large percentage of people of Pend Oreille County do not visit their county parks. An effort needs to be made to publicize the parks and to develop programming in the different park areas so residents will utilize and appreciate their parks.
- There is a need to provide pedestrian, bicycle and public transportation access to the county parks. The potential for a bike path to Pend Oreille County Park from Diamond Lake or Newport should be investigated as well as bike paths to Sweet Creek Rest Area from Metaline and Metaline Falls. Trails and bike paths in other areas should also be investigated. Plans for a non-motorized trail connecting Pend Oreille County Park and Rustler's Gulch are in the process.
- There is a need for coordination and someone to provide oversight of the multiple recreation agencies, public and private, in the county. The County shall make plans to coordinate and provide venues for quarterly meetings of all outdoor recreation agencies and organizations in this region.



SECTION 4: DEMAND AND NEEDS ASSESSMENT

Changes in population growth and changes in the demographic, social, and economic characteristics of residents and visitors need to be assessed before recreation management entities invest significant dollars in planning and developing future recreation facilities and opportunities. Since demand is a function of population and the availability of facilities and opportunities in the area, a demand analysis based on future recreation trends is always necessary. In accommodating an identified demand, the social, physical, facility, and environmental carrying capacities should not be exceeded. Identifying capacity limits will ensure that visitors are provided with a quality recreation experience when visiting the park areas within the county. Population dynamics were presented in “Section 1: Pend Oreille County” and carrying capacities of county park lands were discussed in “Section 3: The Pend Oreille County Park System”.

A demand analysis will guide decision-maker’s efforts to accommodate the many outdoor recreation demands that are being placed on the natural resources in Pend Oreille County. In the sections that follow, national recreation trends will first be explored followed by recreation trends in both the State of Washington and the State of Idaho. There is also a presentation of demographic information pertaining to recreation activities in Pend Oreille County which sheds additional light on parks and recreation activities.

And, of course, it is also important to consider the wishes and suggestions of county residents and visitors. In 2010, Seattle City Light surveyed residents and visitors in the north county region and published results in its Recreation Resource Study. A few of those results that pertain to general county parks and recreation planning are also presented in this section. The steps taken to obtain public opinion concerning parks and recreation in Pend Oreille County by the Parks and Recreation Advisory Board were outlined in “Section 2: The Parks and Recreation Planning”. Results of two surveys distributed by the Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Board in the summer of 2013 are presented and analyzed in this section as well as results and comments collected at all four of the town hall meetings held in August of 2013.

NATIONAL RECREATION TRENDS

FUTURE OF AMERICA’S FORESTS AND RANGELANDS: FOREST SERVICE 2010 RESOURCES PLANNING ACT ASSESSMENT www.fs.fed.us/research/rpa

The 2010 Resources Planning Act (RPA) Assessment published by the United States Forest Service summarizes findings about the status, trends, and projected future of forests, rangelands, wildlife and fish, biodiversity, water, outdoor recreation, wilderness, and urban forests, as well as the effects of climate change upon these resources. The following paragraphs are excerpts from this report. The different “RPA scenarios” mentioned in the paragraphs below are 1) high population growth (scenario A2); 2) low population growth (scenario B2) and 3) good economic growth (scenario A1B).

WILDLIFE AND FISH RECREATION

The American public derives substantial recreational value from the Nation’s wildlife and fish resources. Moreover, participation in recreational activities focused on wildlife and fish is associated with considerable contributions to local economies: hunters and anglers spent \$76.6 billion and wildlife viewers spent \$45.7 billion on equipment and trip-related expenditures in 2006.

Hunting

The total number of hunters grew from 1955 through the 1970s, slowly declined through 1996, and then declined more markedly during the past 10 years.

Fishing

In 2006, a total of 30 million individuals (13 percent of the U.S. population age 16 years and older) participated in recreational fishing and spent 517 million days on the water. Since 1991, the number of anglers has decreased by 16 percent, although the number of days spent fishing increased by 1 percent. Despite these substantial declines, fishing is more popular than hunting, with nearly 2.5 anglers for every hunter.

Wildlife Viewing

Surveys of participants in wildlife viewing began in 1980. The number of nonresidential wildlife viewers—individuals who watched wildlife more than 1 mile from home—declined by 8.1 percent between 1980 and 2006. The number of days devoted to nonresidential wildlife viewing has shown some variation from survey to survey, without a clear direction in trend. Days initially rose by a statistically significant 19 percent from 1996 to 2001, then declined slightly (5 percent) by 2006.

The most popular outdoor activity was viewing natural scenery.

Kayaking and snowboarding showed strong increases in participation between the mid-1990s and mid-2000s.

Conclusions

The economic and ecological effects of changing participation in wildlife and fish recreation are substantial, and understanding these changes is essential if resource managers are to adjust their management goals. The United States has a long history of wildlife and fish recreation, but these recreation patterns are currently shifting. Only 5.5 percent of Americans over the age of 16 currently hunt wildlife and 10 percent view wildlife away from home. Fishing is the most popular activity, with about 13 percent of the population participating in this activity. In the last couple of decades, the number of participants in these activities has shown a general pattern of decline.

OUTDOOR RECREATION

Outdoor recreation resources are expected to decline on a per-person basis.

1. Outdoor recreation participation continues to grow, but activity choices are changing.
2. Outdoor recreation choices are strongly influenced by socioeconomic characteristics.
3. Future outdoor recreation participation will reflect the preferences of a changing U.S. population.
4. Growing recreation demand may be constrained by recreation resource availability.

Participation Trends

The number of U.S. participants in 50 nature-based outdoor recreation activities increased 7.1 percent between 2000 and 2009, and the number of activity days increased 40 percent (Cordell 2012). Outdoor recreation participation grew dramatically through the 1960s and 1980s. Traditional activities, such as fishing, maintained popularity. Activities such as camping, canoeing, kayaking, and bicycling grew rapidly, influenced partly by improving equipment technology. New activities appeared and there were few declines in participation. The most popular outdoor activity was viewing natural scenery. Activities oriented toward viewing and photographing nature have been among the fastest growing activities, both in terms of number of participants and days of participation. Off-highway vehicle driving realized a 34-percent increase in participants. Several physically challenging activities, such as kayaking, snowboarding, and surfing also had relatively large increases. Although there were increases in the number of participants for the majority of activities during the last decade, there were declines in several activities. Most of the traditional winter recreation activities, with the exception of snowboarding, experienced decreasing participation rates and days of activity.

Activities with decreasing participation rates also exhibited declines in the total number of activity days. In addition, several activities that had increased numbers of participants experienced a drop in total days of activity, indicating that the average number of days per participant declined. Examples included day hiking and horseback riding on trails (Cordell 2012). Kayaking and snowboarding showed strong increases in participation between the mid-1990s and mid-2000s, whereas cross-country skiing and, more recently, snowmobiling have been in decline.

RECREATION PARTICIPATION IN THE FUTURE

Visiting Developed Sites

The activities associated with developed site use include venues popular with all age groups. Per capita participation is currently high and is projected to remain relatively constant across all the RPA scenarios. Days per participant are projected to decline slightly. Incorporating climate variables resulted in consistently lower results, but the effect was quite small across all RPA scenario-climate combinations. Visiting interpretive sites is also popular across all ages and occurs primarily in developed settings. The projections indicate participation rates could increase 4 to 9 percent by 2060 across the RPA scenarios.

Viewing and Photographing Nature

This category includes birding and nature viewing, which adds viewing wildlife and nature, gathering, and nature study. Adult participation in birding averaged 35 percent in 2008. Nearly 81 percent of adults participated in the more broadly defined nature viewing during the same period. The participation rate for nature viewing was projected to increase by up to 4 percent to 2060, whereas the participation rate for birding could vary from a 4-percent decrease to an 8-percent increase.

Backcountry Activities

Backcountry activities are pursued in undeveloped but accessible lands. Challenge activities are often associated with young and affluent adults. The participation rate is projected to increase under all of the RPA scenarios.

Participation in equestrian or trail riding per capita is projected to increase between 2 and 19 percent by 2060 across RPA scenarios.

Participation in off-road driving is projected to stay about the same or decline slightly.

Hiking is the most popular single backcountry activity, with 33-percent adult participation in 2008. By 2060, the participation rate is projected to increase between 3 and 10 percent across RPA scenarios.

The final backcountry activity is visiting primitive areas. The participation rate is projected to decline between 1 and 9 percent across RPA scenarios. Increased population density and declines in wilderness, forest, and rangeland acres per capita appeared to influence the participation rate decline.

Motorized Activities

We considered three categories of motorized activities: off-road driving, motorized water use, and motorized snow use. Participation in off-road driving is projected to stay about the same or decline slightly. The decline can be attributed to lower projected income growth and a greater projected decline in private forest land and rangeland.

Motorized water use has the highest participation rate among motorized activities. The participation rate is expected to increase between 5 and 15 percent in some scenarios and decline under other scenarios.

Motorized snow use (snowmobiling) has one of the largest projected declines in participation rates across all activities. By 2060, rates are projected to decline between 13 and 72 percent.

Hunting and Fishing

The adult hunting participation rate is projected to decline between 22 and 35 percent across RPA scenarios by 2060. Increased education levels, increased population density, diminishing availability of private and public land, and strong negative relationships between growing minority populations and hunting appear to be influencing the decline in participation rate.

Fishing days per participant are projected to fall between 3 and 8 percent. The effect of climate on fishing participation rates was negative, but the effect on days per participant was not consistent across RPA scenarios.

Non-motorized Winter Activities

Developed skiing (including snowboarding) participation rates are projected to increase from 4 to 45 percent across RPA scenarios. Income growth is a strong driver in skiing participation, resulting in the largest increases in the RPA A1B scenario, whereas other scenarios show much more modest increases.

Undeveloped skiing includes cross-country skiing and snowshoeing. With the exception of RPA A1B with no climate effects, participation rates are projected to decline up to 63 percent.

Non-motorized Water Activities

This category consists of various kinds of outdoor swimming, including related activities like snorkeling, surfing, diving, and visiting beaches or watersides. Swimming is the fourth most popular outdoor activity, with a 61-percent adult participation rate.

Floating activities include canoeing, kayaking, and rafting. By 2060, the participation rate is projected to increase slightly without climate effects and to have no change or decrease when climate effects are included.

Conclusions

Public lands are crucial resources for nature-based outdoor recreation. Although the total land area owned by local governments is modest relative to State and Federal Governments, those lands are important for providing recreation opportunities in close proximity to where most of the population lives. The private sector also plays a significant role as both a provider and a facilitator of outdoor recreation opportunities, including as a partner with Federal and State agencies for the development and operation of concessions that supply visitor services.

The outlook for recreation resources is generally for declining opportunities per person. Assuming the public land base for outdoor recreation remains stable into the future; an increasing population will result in decreasing per-person opportunities for recreation across most of the United States. Although there are many other factors involved in recreation supply, it is likely that recreation resources will become less available as more people compete to use them. A major challenge for natural resource managers and planners will be to ensure that recreation opportunities remain viable and grow along with the population. This goal would more than likely be accomplished through management and site attribute inputs and plans, rather than through any major expansions or additions to the natural resource base for recreation. Choices in outdoor recreation activities have changed over time in response to changing preferences, demographics, and recreation opportunities. Overall, there has been growth in nature-based outdoor recreation participation since the last RPA Assessment, continuing a long-term trend.

At the same time, recreation visitation to State parks and Federal lands has not increased at similar rates, indicating that recreationists are also using other recreation resources. The change in recreation preferences at least partly reflects changing demographics in the American public.

The outlook for recreation resources is generally for declining opportunities per person.

As the population ages and becomes more racially and ethnically diverse, it is unclear whether current recreation opportunities will meet future needs. Based on the available data, we still project future growth for most recreation activities.

THE FIVE OUTDOOR RECREATION ACTIVITIES PROJECTED TO HAVE THE FASTEST GROWTH IN PARTICIPATION RATE ACROSS THE THREE RPA SCENARIOS ARE DEVELOPED SKIING, CHALLENGE ACTIVITIES, EQUESTRIAN ACTIVITIES, MOTORIZED WATER ACTIVITIES, AND DAY HIKING. IN CONTRAST, THE ACTIVITIES WITH THE LARGEST PROJECTED PARTICIPATION RATE DECLINES ARE MOTORIZED OFF-ROAD ACTIVITIES, MOTORIZED SNOW ACTIVITIES, HUNTING, FISHING, AND FLOATING ACTIVITIES.

Participation rate changes for the remaining activities will be marginal. Several of the activities with projected participation rate growth, such as developed skiing and equestrian activities, tend to require substantial financial commitments. This factor partially explains the low current participation rates and may limit growth in participant numbers depending on the distribution of future income growth.

Climate can affect individual willingness to participate in recreation activities and/or affect recreation resource availability and quality. The climate variables used in the recreation models were limited to those coming directly from the RPA climate projections, or variables derived from those basic variables. Generally, the climate variables used in these recreation models were presumed to affect willingness to participate and frequency of participation directly. Despite the lack of existing data, it is reasonable to expect that climate change will affect resource availability. For example, in the case of hunting and fishing, increasing temperatures will likely affect the distribution of plant and animal species that are fundamental to maintaining fish and game populations. Moreover, changes in precipitation may influence local snow cover and thus affect seasonal availability for activities like snowmobiling and undeveloped skiing. Disentangling the effects of the climate variables on recreation participation is difficult. Further exploration of these direct and indirect relationships, at both local and macro levels, will be fundamental to improving forecasts of recreation behavior in the future.

**OUTDOOR RECREATION PARTICIPATION IN THE UNITED STATES—
PROJECTIONS TO 2060: A TECHNICAL DOCUMENT SUPPORTING THE
FOREST SERVICE 2010 RPA ASSESSMENT.**

<http://www.treesearch.fs.fed.us/pubs/40935>

This national assessment report is one of several U S Department of Agriculture Forest Service reports done for the 2010 Renewable Resources Planning Act Assessment. The objectives of this assessment report are to review past trends in outdoor recreation participation and identify whether current participation trends represent a departure from trends previously reported. The intention is also to describe in detail current outdoor recreation participation patterns and compare these patterns across regional and demographic strata. Further, the objectives include describing recreation activity participation on public and private lands and providing projections of outdoor recreation participation out to the year 2060.

Under nearly all of the considered demographic, land use, and climate conditions, recreation participant numbers and days in the field will grow over the next 50 years. Thus, the general outlook for recreation resources is for declining opportunities and access per person.

Activities such as birding and hiking may or may not require expansive contiguous areas for quality experiences, because they are often “edge dependent” or along linear corridors. However, activities typically considered space intensive—horseback riding on trails, hunting, and motorized off-road use—are likely to actually “feel” more congested given the nature of the activity, despite relatively slow growth.

Key Findings

All 17 outdoor recreation activities or activity aggregates will grow in the number of participants over the next five decades. In some cases, the per capita participation growth rate will be near, or even less than one. However, population growth will be large enough under each assessment scenario to ensure that all activities will see growth in the number of adult participants. The five outdoor recreation activities projected to have the fastest growth in per capita participation across the three 2010 RPA Assessment scenarios over the next 50 years are developed skiing (20 to 50 percent), undeveloped skiing (9 to 31 percent), challenge activities (6 to 18 percent increase), equestrian activities (3 to 19 percent), and motorized water activities (-3 to 15 percent). Alternatively, a number of activities will experience a decline in adult participation rates. These include visiting primitive areas (0 to -5 percent), motorized off-road activities (0 to -18 percent), motorized snow activities (2 to -11 percent), hunting (-22 to -31 percent), fishing (-3 to -10 percent), and floating activities (3 to -11 percent). Growth of per capita participation rates for the remaining activities will hover around zero or grow minimally. It should also be noted that in general, activities with low per capita rates of participation such as developed skiing, undeveloped skiing, and

equestrian activities have considerable room for growth, while activities with already high rates, like developed site use, viewing, and swimming have less room to grow their participation rates.

By definition, the activities with the highest rates of growth in participant numbers are the same as those with the highest growth rates in per capita participation because all activities face the same population growth rates. The growth in participant numbers for the top five growth activities are:

Table 8 Growth in Participant Numbers for Five Top Growth Activities

Activity	Growth in participant numbers
developed skiing	68 to 147 percent
undeveloped skiing	55 to 106 percent
challenge activities	50 to 86 percent
equestrian activities	44 to 87 percent
motorized water activities	41 to 81 percent

Similarly, the lowest rates of participant numbers growth are:

Table 9 Activities with Lowest Growth

Activity	Growth in participant numbers
visiting primitive areas	33 to 65 percent
motorized off-road activities	29 to 56 percent
motorized snow activities	25 to 61 percent
hunting	8 to 23 percent
fishing	27 to 56 percent
floating activities	30 to 62 percent

As stated above, it is unlikely that activities with already high participation rates can demonstrate large percentage increases in participant numbers. However, it is obvious that smaller percentage increases in already highly popular activities can mean quite large increases in the absolute number of adult participants.

Assessment Scenarios — The assessment scenarios drive the activity projections through two avenues. First, as the number of participants is a product of estimated per capita participation and population, all estimates are population driven and in many cases, this means that A2, with the largest projected population growth, often correlates with the greatest projected increase in participant numbers. Similarly, B2 with the lowest rate of population growth generally coincides with the least growth for any given activity. However, A2’s population growth influences the per capita participation negatively as most participation models had negative signs on population density which increases with population growth. As well, supply variables such as water area per capita and land per capita, with typically positive influences on per capita participation, saw declines as per capita land and water areas declined with population

growth. In most cases the difference was not enough to offset population growth's influence as a product.

Another important difference emerging in the per capita participation modeling was the effect of income on certain activities like developed skiing, challenge activities, equestrian activities, hunting, and motorized activities. In virtually all these cases, the growth in income under scenario A1B was enough to offset the difference in population growth difference between A2 and A1B, leading to higher rates of growth in participants for A1B. This effect seemed consistent across activities that typically require more capital to effectively participate.

An examination of model results and odds ratio estimates reveals stories similar to previous research into outdoor recreation participation behavior. First, males are more apt to participate in backcountry activities, hunting and fishing, motorized activities, non-motorized winter activities, and floating than females, while the latter are more likely to participate in the viewing activities, swimming, equestrian, and visiting developed sites. Ethnicity is still an important influence on participation. Major minorities including Blacks, Hispanics, and Asians, were almost always less likely than Whites to participate in the various activities examined in this chapter. A notable exception occurred with hiking as Hispanics were more likely than Whites to have participated, assuming all other factors constant. Respondents claiming American Indian, non-Hispanic identity were often more likely than Whites to participate in the remote activities like hunting and fishing, motorized off-road, motorized snow, hiking, equestrian, and viewing.

Education beyond high school resulted in higher participation probability for most activities. However, the level of education varied somewhat. For example, the greater the education level, the more likely one would participate in birding, non-motorized winter activities, backcountry activities, and viewing activities. However, for fishing and hunting, motorized off-road, and motorized snow activities, more than a high school education lowered the probability of participation. Income was positively associated with participation across all activities. However, for some activities like birding, hiking, and hunting the effect was small, while for others, like developed skiing and motorized water use, the effect was large.

As discussed above, the higher rate growth rate of income under assessment scenario A1B was noticeable across a number of activities. Relevant land and water availability per capita generally correlated positively with activity participation. Hence, declines in overall forest and rangeland per capita, federal land per capita, and/or in National Wilderness Preservation System lands per capita induced declines in spatially intensive activities like equestrian, hunting, motorized off-road driving, visiting primitive areas, and viewing. Similarly, participation in water-based activities like swimming, motorized boating, and non-motorized boating were all positively correlated with the per capita availability of water area. Fishing was positively correlated with both water area and

forest and rangeland availability. A seemingly counterintuitive result occurred with the variable indicating whether the respondent lived in a coastal community. Here, participation in fishing, hunting, and viewing were negatively correlated with residence in a coastal county. Such a result could be driven by the fact that coastal population in the country is dominated by highly urban areas. Finally, it should be noted that the model results and projections do not account for factors outside the range of available data such as climate change, new technology, changes in costs, and changes in tastes and preferences.

TRENDS IN PROGRAMMING

“Recreation Management Magazine” is a publication dedicated to providing fitness, sports and recreation information resource for recreation, sports and fitness facility managers. The June 2013 issue features an annual report on the state of the recreation industry. In that report is an article on trends in recreation. A summary of the article (which may also be read on their website) follows.

Parks & Recreation

A Look at Trends in Parks & Recreation

<http://www.recmanagement.com/features.php?fid=201206fe04&ch=6>

Programming

The most common programs found in parks and recreation respondents' facilities include:

Table 10 Most Common Parks and Recreation Programs

Activity/event	% of agencies offering program
holiday events and other special events	78.5
day and summer camps	66.7
arts and crafts	63.6
educational programs	62.8
adult sports teams	62.1
programs for active older adults	57.1
sports tournaments and races	57
fitness programs	56
festivals and concerts	55.2

This represents little change from last year's response, with slightly fewer respondents offering all of these types of programming, with the exception of youth sports teams (offered by 69.9 percent last year).

Slightly more parks respondents in 2012 reported that they had plans to add programs at their facilities over the next three years. In 2011, 34.2 percent of parks respondents had such plans. This number increased to 36.3 percent in 2012. The most commonly planned programs include:

Table 11 Most Commonly Added Programs

Most commonly added programs	Ranking
Environmental education (up from No. 2 on last year's survey)	1
Teen programming (down from No. 1)	2
Fitness programs (no change)	3
Programs for active older adults (no change)	4
Educational programming (up from No. 6)	5
Mind-body/balance programs such as yoga, tai chi, pilates or martial arts (down from No. 5)	6
Holiday events & other special events (no change)	7
Adult sports teams (up from No. 10)	8
Performing arts such as dance, theater and music (down from No. 8)	9
Day camps and summer camps (did not appear on last year's list of top 10 planned programs)	10

Falling off the list from last year were special needs programs, while environmental education continued its rise from the third most commonly planned program in 2010.

NATIONAL RECREATION AND PARKS ASSOCIATION SUMMARY, 2011, 2012 PARKS AND RECREATION DATABASE REPORT

www.nrpa.org/proragis

In 2011, NRPA launched the first-ever national operating ratio database for park agencies. This report represents the first annual compilation of key data for the 2011 fiscal year from participating agencies across the United States. The system, which relies upon agencies to supply their own data through a survey, is still in its early stages—but it offers an informative look at the functions, structures, and budgets of over 200 agencies of various sizes, types, and regions.

Most of the reporting agencies were much larger than the park system in Pend Oreille County and operated and maintained highly developed parks. However, there were several points of interest provided in the report.

- Most agencies earn an average of 41.5% of their revenue from programs and class fees and charges
- 76.6% of all the responding agencies provided fitness programs
- 76.6% offered summer camps
- 70.7% offered senior programs
- 69.7% offered trips and tours

TRENDS IN PLANNING

The last section of the report also provides interesting information concerning projected changes in planning and the way parks and recreations departments are managed.

Table 12 Future Trends in Planning

Past & Current Practices	Future Direction
Departments function as providers of programs, services facilities and lands	P & R Departments function as facilitators of public, non-profit and private recreation opportunities in the community
Departments use public employees to provide operations, maintenance and programming	Departments use non-profit partners, private vendors, and contractors for operation, maintenance and programming
For cost-effective operations and maintenance, smaller parks are eliminated	For child health and obesity issues the goal is to eliminate “Recreation Deserts” by creating smaller neighborhood parks
Park site and mobile programming placed in neighborhoods to ensure social equity goals	Department revenue increase goals seek to offset tax subsidies even at cost of social equity
Departments provide targeted programs and services for vulnerable populations, such as seniors and youth	Reduced federal, state and local funding is reducing departments’ ability to provide for vulnerable populations.
“What market will bear” guides revenue generation strategies for Department	Revenue generation guided by market research and business practices
Acquisition and installation of automated Recreation Management Systems to improve registration services and monitoring	Acquisition and installation of computer-aided Maintenance Management Systems to improve asset management and cost effective maintenance

STATE RECREATION TRENDS

STATE OF WASHINGTON

State Comprehensive Outdoor Recreation Planning Documents provide data on recreational supply, demand and existing and future needs. The Interagency Committee for Outdoor Recreation (AIC) is responsible for recreation planning in Washington State. All the following data is from 2006 Outdoor Recreation Survey, Clearwater Research, August 2007.

The following are summaries and excerpts from **DEFINING AND MEASURING SUCCESS: THE ROLE OF STATE GOVERNMENT IN OUTDOOR RECREATION A STATE COMPREHENSIVE OUTDOOR RECREATION PLANNING DOCUMENT**

http://www.rco.wa.gov/doc_pages/other_pubs.shtml#rec_trends

Local agency recreation opportunities tend to be service and facility driven (recreation programming, ball fields, courts, pools, trails, and paths). These activities represent behaviors important to the priorities of state government:

- Recreation, especially close-to-home opportunities
- Public health, supported by facilities that encourage physical activity, especially shared use trails, paths, or routes for walking and bicycling, and fields and courts for individual and team sports.
- Personal mobility, supported by facilities such as shared use trails, paths, or routes for walking and bicycling. Local sidewalks, streets, and roads are important for walking, jogging, and bicycling. Local schools are important providers of playgrounds and ball fields.

A survey conducted for this report yielded data on no fewer than 170 activities in 15 major categories, and new variations and specialization in many categories are appearing regularly. The same categories have been used in two surveys. The following table summarizes the results of two surveys.

Table 13 Participation Survey Results 2002 and 2007

RANK	REPORTED IN 2002	REPORTED IN 2007
1	Walking-hiking	Walking-hiking
2	Team-individual sports	Team-individual sports
3	Nature (photography-gardening)	Nature (photography, gardening)
4	Sightseeing	Picnicking
5	Bicycle riding	Indoor activities (classes, events)
6	Indoor activities	Water activities
7	Picnicking	Sightseeing
8	Water activities	Bicycle riding
9	Snow-ice activities	ORV use
10	Fishing	Snow-ice activities
11	Camping	Camping
12	ORV use	Fishing
13	Hunting-shooting	Hunting-shooting
14	Equestrian activities	Equestrian activities
15	Air activities	Air activities

IMPORTANT RESOURCE RECREATION ACTIVITIES

Observing and photographing nature

Nearly a third of the population (31 percent) reports participation, most prominent among adults 50-64. There is less participation among younger people. Women are more likely to participate than men. There is a need for further research on how women might be willing to pay to support non-consumptive fish and wildlife activities.

Sightseeing

Together, Washingtonians went sightseeing more than 12 million times during the survey year. The most prevalent setting for sightseeing was scenic areas. Significantly more sightseeing was done in summer than in fall.

Camping

Current estimates indicate that tent camping is as popular as recreational vehicle camping. Up to 24 percent of the state’s residents will tent camp in July. Recreational vehicle camping peaks in September; at this time about 20 percent of residents participate. Asked whether they would like to do more camping, children and young

adults were most likely to say yes. RCO suggests that providers exercise caution when considering development of places for more recreation vehicle campers. More research is advised.

Hiking

Hiking is popular statewide, with about 20 percent of the population participating. Hiking draws people with higher incomes, and males are more likely to hike than females. Hiking takes place year-round, with summer the most likely season.

Fishing

Data estimates that 16 percent of the state's residents fish from a boat or bank. Fishing is done primarily by men. When asked about the desire to fish more, women were likely to say no. Related research done by the Oregon State Marine Board suggests that women are more likely to go boating if clean sanitary facilities are available. RCO recommends investigation of the needs suggested by women.

Off-road vehicle use

The data showed 13 percent of the state's residents drive 4x4 vehicles for recreation, mostly on roads. The data does not reveal whether the 4x4 vehicles are sport utility vehicles (SUVs) or street legal, off-road ready specialty vehicles. Another 7 percent of residents report using all-terrain vehicles (ATVs), mostly on rural trails, interpreted here as likely a combination of user-made and official trails, mostly on public lands. Off-road motorcycling has roughly 5 percent to 6 percent participation, predominantly male. There is a noticeable spike in the participation of teenage riders.

Hunting

Hunting participation is 6 percent of state residents in peak season, overwhelmingly practiced by men. License sales appear to be steady, but are shrinking as a percent of population. Consistent with national trends, increased participation is highly unlikely as the state's population continues a general rural-to-urban migration.

Equestrian activities

About 4 percent of Washington residents rode horses in an average month in 2006. Riding at stables and grounds was more likely than trail riding. Considering people

reporting all types of riding and settings, the age groups with the highest prevalence of horseback riding were children under 10 (9 percent) and children 11 to 17 (8.3 percent).

IMPORTANT FACILITY-BASED RECREATION ACTIVITIES

Most facility-based recreation is managed by local agencies.

Walking

Walking is hugely popular, with 67 percent participation, common to all ages, in all regions. Most walking happens on the transportation system: sidewalks, streets, roads. People prefer to walk on unpaved paths and sidewalks. When planning trails or paths, it is of interest to know that research done for the Washington Department of Transportation found that the public will support new facilities when they offer a new, safe place to walk. Most walks are short: averaging about 1.9 miles.

Sports

Playground use was measured under the “sport” category, and turned out to be the number one “sport” statewide. Roughly the same numbers of people use playgrounds at parks as at schools. Playgrounds host 34 percent of the population, with girls most likely to use them. More typical sports participation includes swimming at a pool (23 percent statewide participation), basketball (16 percent), soccer (13 percent), baseball (9 percent), football (7 percent), and softball (5 percent). Field sports tend to compete with one another for available facilities, with apparent demand especially high for practice. This explains why the appearance of a relatively new sport with low participation (for example, lacrosse, (with roughly 2 percent statewide participation) will have a relatively high impact on local facilities and programs. Public Attitude Survey of Bicycle and Pedestrian Planning, Gilmore Research, May 2007

Cycling

About 32 percent of the state’s residents report that they bicycle at least once a year. Most riding is done by children ages 10 and younger, and most riding takes place on roads and streets. Only about 4 percent ride on forest or mountain trails, and less than 1 percent ride on overnight or longer tours. A typical bicycle ride is about 6.5 miles.

Water activities

Swimming at a pool is the most popular form of water activity. Next are beachcombing, swimming or wading at a beach, and motor boating.

CONFIRMING THE STATE'S INTEREST IN RECREATION

Recreation offers more than play. Recreation, as physical activity, has a direct contribution to public health. Walking and bicycling contributes to personal mobility. It is in the state's interest to encourage local activity by supporting local facilities. Support of parks and sports facilities is obvious. Less obvious is that support for school facilities including playgrounds and sports fields will result in increased opportunities for recreation and physical activity. A state policy requiring that publicly funded school facilities be made available for after school use is worth exploration. Likewise, encouraging walking and cycling on and to local facilities (e.g., a safe route to school that uses a grade-separated trail) addresses multiple priorities and public benefits.

Challenges

Modest, average participation in individual categories, if considered in isolation, may mask the true impact of recreation. Most activity usually happens "all at once," usually on weekends, in often-unknown combinations of activity types. Some of the activities taking place concurrently on state lands are challenging to manage, while others are conflicting with each other or with the primary purpose of resource management. The Washington State Parks and Recreation Commission requires reservations months ahead of peak season. The extent of user-made trails on Department of Natural Resource-managed land may be 250 percent or more than the official inventory. As the Department of Natural Resources' practice has been to adapt as many user-made trails into its official system as possible, the potential future budget impact is large. The Washington Department of Fish and Wildlife's wildlife recreation lands often see unintended, undesirable uses, from poaching to garbage dumping. The on-the-ground stress has been summarized by the Office of Financial Management (Priorities of Government, November 2006): "A lack of resources devoted to an on-the-ground management presence at state-owned recreation sites has resulted in un-quantified but potentially significant levels of inappropriate public use and impacts. Examples include informal trails and campsites on trust and wildlife lands that degrade trust assets, create environmental damage and, in extreme cases, result in deaths and injuries to the recreationists themselves."

Equity of Participation (Geographic, Demographic, Socioeconomic)

Access sites and facilities are distributed statewide. Boating facilities, for example, appear to be adequately distributed on a geographic basis. Free and low cost facilities from school playgrounds to sidewalks are found in virtually every community. The Office of Financial Management has evidence that recreation participation is directly related to income and level of education: both higher income and higher levels of education appear to result in higher levels of recreational participation. Similarly, there appears to be a direct relationship between education and recreation participation. The same relationship among income, education, and participation has been noted in other states.

PARTICIPATION IN RECREATIONAL ACTIVITIES BY INCOME

Table 14 Annual Income Recreational Participation

\$0-\$4999	27%
\$5,000-\$14,999	21%
\$15,000-\$24,999	27%
\$25,000-\$34,999	38%
\$35,000-\$49,999	47%
\$50,000-\$74,999	55%
\$75,000-\$99,999	64%
\$100,000-\$149,000	75%
\$150,000 and over	78%

Similarly, there appears to be a direct relationship between education and recreation participation.

PARTICIPATION IN RECREATIONAL ACTIVITIES BY EDUCATION

Table 15 Education Recreational Participation

< High School	16%
High School Graduate	34%
Some College	46%
Bachelor's Degree	61%
Graduate or Professional Degree	64%

DISCUSSION

Most public agencies address the question of income. Access to public recreation sites and facilities is predominantly free or at low cost. Local recreation programs offer discounted rates or other means to encourage people of all incomes and backgrounds to participate. Research into barriers to recreation participation often identifies work schedules and family obligations, as well as lack of facilities close to home. It is known that an urban park's proximity to residential areas has a direct impact on actual use, and that a key barrier to participation for low income people in Washington is lack of transportation to parks and recreation sites. Therefore, site and facility location become a critical issue, one that needs to be measured as a partial surrogate for "equity." Ideally, sites and facilities would be close to where people live, and would be accessible by public transportation, foot, or bicycle.

To estimate the value of volunteer time in grant applications, RCO uses the hourly rates determined by the Employment Security Department. The unskilled labor rate of \$13 an hour may be a suitable average, resulting in a volunteer value of \$3.5 million for State Parks. This compares to State Parks' estimated capital improvement backlog of about \$292 million. While volunteerism is to be valued and encouraged, it appears not to be an adequate measure for recreation. For every volunteer able to contribute a day's worth of labor, no doubt there are countless others who do not have the time, who believe they have contributed through taxes and fees, or who simply have no interest. This measure should be augmented with other measures.

STATE OF IDAHO

Because the entire east boundary of Pend Oreille County borders the State of Idaho, it is important to also review current recreation trends for that state as well. The following are summaries and excerpts from the **Statewide Comprehensive Outdoor Recreation and Tourism Plan (SCORTP)** which is produced in order to provide an overarching document that identifies the issues and opportunities in outdoor recreation and tourism in Idaho for the next five years. This draft plan has been available for public review for over 60 days and is now under review by Governor Otter prior to delivery to the National Park Service. The report may be accessed at the website listed below.

<http://parksandrecreation.idaho.gov/draft-scortp-0>

OUTDOOR RECREATION TRENDS: OUTDOOR RECREATION ACTIVITY

Participation Trends of IDAHO Region Residents by Activity Type, 1994 to 2011, Idaho and surrounding states: Montana, Nevada, Oregon, Utah, Washington, Wyoming (Sample size, percent participating, number of people age 16 and older participating, and percent change, 1994-2011.)

Table 16 **Increases in participation in Selected General Activities**

Activity	Percent change
Nature activities	+37
Walking	+34
Visit a beach	+33
Picnic	+31
Canoe/kayak	+30
Non-pool swimming	+29
Bicycle riding	+29
Hiking	+20
Sightseeing	+20
Camp-RV	+20
Off road vehicle riding	+20
Team sports	+12
Backpacking	+8
Equestrian activities	+8
Fishing	-10
Hunting	-21

POPULARITY OF RECREATION ACTIVITIES

Table 17 **Popularity of Water Activities**

Swimming/wading	1
Motor boating	2
Beach combing	3
Canoe/kayak	4
Water ski	5
Water tube	6
Personal watercraft	7
Sailing	8
Scuba diving	9
White water rafting	10
Wind surfing	11
Surfboarding	12

Table 18 **Popularity of Snow and Ice Activities**

Skiing	1
Sledding	2
Snowboarding	3
Snowmobile	4
Ice skate	5
Snowshoe	6

Table 19 Popularity of Types of Camping

Recreational Vehicle	1
Tent/car/motorcycle	2
Bicycle	3
Backpack	4
Boat	5
Canoe/kayak	6

The following paragraph on disc golf was also included in the Idaho SCORPT:

RECOGNIZING A GROWING ACTIVITY-DISC GOLF

Since we have no direct evidence from surveys for participation in the activity, we must rely on indirect evidence. In the case of disc golf, there are three measureable categories that would seem to provide us with good analogs for the activity’s popularity: Number of disc golf courses in the state, number of annual events and the number of Idaho members in the Professional Disc Golf Association (PDGA). As the chart below indicates, since recordkeeping by the PDGA began in 1999, the number of courses in Idaho has increased by 345 percent. During the same period, the number of events has increased 300 percent and the number of PDGA members in the state has increased 860 percent.

Table 20 Idaho Disc Golf growth

Year	Courses	Events	PDGA Members
1999	9	2	10
2011	40	8	96

While such a dramatic increase in participation by the general public does not necessarily follow the participation in PDGA, there almost certainly is a marked increase in participation. Disc golf does seem to have some staying power given the willingness of park and recreation departments to invest in course construction. Disc golf courses are relatively inexpensive and easy to install. If they do not get sufficient use in a particular area to justify their upkeep, they are easily removed. For these reasons—growing popularity and low cost—the risk of installing a disc golf course would seem to be low.

Some additional information concerning a national recreation survey and a kid’s survey was also available on the Idaho State Parks and Recreation website and is summarized in the following paragraphs.

SELECTED RESULTS IDAHO AND SURROUNDING STATES

<http://parksandrecreation.idaho.gov/sites/default/files/uploads/documents/SCORTP/2012%20Selected%20Results.pdf>

THE NATIONAL SURVEY ON RECREATION AND THE ENVIRONMENT

The National Survey on Recreation and the Environment (NSRE) is a general population household telephone survey operated by the USDA Forest Service, the University of Georgia and the University of Tennessee. This report presents NSRE data collected between 2005 and 2009 for Idaho and a seven-state Idaho region. Included are outdoor recreation activity participation for people age 16 and older and information from the National Kids Survey. The NKS was conducted between 2007 and 2011. In addition, a table shows the current and projected per capita levels of 8 different recreation resources for Idaho, the Idaho region, and the western states (from North Dakota through Texas and west). These data were adapted from the Forest Service 2010 National Assessment of Recreation and Protected Land Resources.

Participation rate estimates shown are for the seven state region that includes Idaho Washington, Oregon, Nevada, Utah, Wyoming and Montana.

Table 21 Participation Rates in Western Region

Activity	% Participation rate
Walk for pleasure	87.0
Family gatherings	76.6
View/photo natural scenery	74.1
Gardening or landscaping	68.5
Driving for pleasure	64.4
Visit nature centers, etc.	63.8
Sightseeing	63.0
Attend outdoor sports events	60.7
View/photograph other wildlife	60.1
View/photograph flowers, etc.	60.1
Picnicking	59.4
Day hiking	54.0
Visit a wilderness	50.2
Yard games, e.g. croquet	49.8
Visit historic sites	48.1
Visit a beach	47.0

Developed camping	42.2
Gather mushrooms, berries, etc.	40.2
Running or jogging	38.9
View or photograph birds	38.7
Bicycling	38.5
Attend outdoor concerts, etc.	34.8
Drive off-road	30.7
Swimming in lakes, ponds, etc.	28.2
Outdoor team sports	25.9
Golf	14.9

This publication also discussed results from The National Kids Survey which provides insight on the percentage of kids that participate in outdoor activities and here are the results.

Table 22 Participation Rates of Kids

Activity	% Participation rate
Just playing outdoors or hanging out	83.1
Bike, jog, walk, skateboard	77.6
Team sports	45.6
Listen to music, watch movies outside	44.2
Read, study outside	40.9
Other sports – tennis, golf, etc.	33.2
Hike, camp, fish	32.4
Watch birds, wildlife	25.2
Swim	21.5
Ride motorcycles	14.8
Snow activities	10.2
Other	8.5
Boating, water activities	5.3
Row/kayak/surf	4.5

In general, the kid’s survey indicated kids in non-metropolitan areas participated much more, by far, in outdoor activities than kids in metropolitan areas. It is interesting to note that participation rates in Pend Oreille County in outdoor activities like swimming, hiking, snow activities, boating, kayaking, etc. did seem to be much higher owing to the fact our county is very rural and also due to the large number of rivers, lakes and natural areas in our county.

The survey also determined reasons for not spending time outside. The reasons were internet/texting; listening to music; other; video games; indoor sports; malls; no one to play with; no good access; no transportation; not safe and injured.

COUNTY RECREATION TRENDS

It is very important to look closely at parks and recreation demand and trends in Pend Oreille County. The following section will provide insight on this topic in several ways. The first part will outline the results of the two surveys that were distributed in May and June of 2013, a General Public Parks and Recreation Survey and a “Fun-in-the-Outdoors” youth survey. Those summaries are followed by the public input and comments collected at the four town hall meeting held in the 3rd week of August, 2013. Additionally, this section provides summaries of two other recreation surveys distributed by Pend Oreille PUD and Seattle City Light as part of their relicensing requirements. The final paragraphs provide additional demographic information concerning recreation in Pend Oreille County listed on the NE Washington Trends website.

RESULTS FROM PEND OREILLE COUNTY SURVEYS

The General Public Survey was designed to gather information for the Parks and Recreation Advisory Board; to discern the opinions of the people who live in Pend Oreille County and visitors who recreate inside Pend Oreille County, on different aspects concerning parks and recreation. An on-line survey was designed and made available through SurveyMonkey during the entire month of June. The complete survey results and a summary may be viewed at <http://pendoreilleco.org/county/survey.asp>

General Public Survey

In question # 1, respondents were asked how they would rate the availability of all areas that provide recreation opportunities in the county including not only county lands but also Federal, State, local and private. People wanted more of the following:

Table 23 **Availability of Facilities/Activities**

	Need More	% of people
Outdoor ed. for youth		77%
Sledding/tobogganing slope		66.5
Environmental Education		66.5
Hiking		63.2
X-country ski		63.3
Swimming		62%
Bicycle touring		60.1
Picnicking		59.2
Tent camping		59%
RV camping		55.5%
Mountain biking		53.6%
Snowshoeing		54.1%

Also, respondents felt that no more was needed of the following activities/facilities:

Table 24 Adequate Facilities and Activities

Don't Need More	% of people
Motor boating	79.6%
Personal water crafting	74.6%
Downhill skiing	72.2%
Golf	62.2%
Hunting	60.5%
ORV Dirt Biking	60.3%
ORV 4 wheeling	58.6%
Fishing	52.6%
Horseback riding	51.3%
Canoe/kayaking	50.3%

Additional comments added perspective on a variety of activities both wanted and not wanted. Four people requested disc/Frisbee golf activities. Several comments addressed “better fishing”. Building connecting trails between communities was mentioned twice. Other comments mentioned vandalism, closure of ATV roads by the Forest Service, need for better recreation guides, loop routes for 4-wheelers, snow mobile trails, swimming pools in north county, a bike and hike trail along the river, wildlife and bird education, bigger skate board park, roller skating rink, public pool in south county, better roadside parking in winter, softball, a guide to day hiking areas, inadequate fish stocking, more historical and natural history sites, bike paths between communities (rail and trail), nude camping, sunbathing and hiking areas, need for an RV dump, more waterfront lodging, more year-round fishing areas, more outdoor sport and photography, need for day camps for kids.

Question # 2 was asked to determine the activities most often participated in the last 5 years. The most popular were:

Table 25 Activities with Highest participation

Activity	% of people participating
Jogging/walking	81.3%
Swimming (Lake or River)	80.0%
Picnicking	71.3%
Fishing	68.3%
Hiking/backpacking	67.0%
Camping	63.5%
Automobile touring	63.0%
Canoeing/kayaking	60.0%
Nature study	59.6%
Bicycling	54.8%
Motor boating/jet skiing	50.4%

The activities participated in the least were:

Table 26 Activities with Low Participation

Activity	% of people participating
Tennis	6.5%
Skateboarding	7.4%
Ice skating	15.2%
Snowmobiling	21.3%
Horseback Riding	23.5%
Archery	25.2%
Golf	32.2%
Environmental Conservation Projects	33.0%
Water skiing/tubing	37.4%
ORV 4-wheeling	38.8%
Hunting	45.7%
Target practice	48.3%

Additional activities mentioned were foraging, visiting historical areas, roller blading, disc golf (4 times), paddle boarding, berry picking, outdoor cooking classes, master naturalist program, softball, baseball, nude hiking and sunbathing, indoor roller skating.

The third question was asked to determine the level of satisfaction residents and visitors had after visiting the 7 county park areas.

Table 27 Levels of Those Satisfied

Areas	% of people visited with satisfaction
Sweet Creek	46.2%
Pend Oreille County Park	41.4%
Pend Oreille River Water Trail	40.3%
Eagles Nest Viewing Area	28.7%
Yocum Lake	28.0%
Ruby Landing	18.2%
Rustler's Gulch	13.1%

Areas that were visited but were not satisfying were:

Table 28 Levels of Those Not Satisfied

Areas	% of people visited that were not satisfied
Pend Oreille County Park	14.8%
Ruby Landing	9.6%
Rustler’s Gulch	8.4%
Yocum Lake	7.4%
Eagles Nest Viewing Area	4.8%
Pend Oreille River Water Trail	4.6%
Sweet Creek	3.0%

Areas that were least visited were:

Table 29 Percentages of People Who Have Not Visited County Parks

Areas	% of people have not visited this area
Rustler’s Gulch	78.5%
Ruby Landing	72.2%
Eagles Nest Viewing Area	66.5%
Yocum Lake	64.6%
Sweet Creek	50.8%
Pend Oreille River Water Trail	55.1%
Pend Oreille County Park	43.8%

Additional comments addressed maintenance on the Sweet Creek Rest Area trail; Pend Oreille County park feeling unsafe; cleaning at Ruby Landing restrooms; more user friendly organizations in Idaho; better parking access at Rustler’s Gulch; need for map of trails; develop trails at Rustler’s gulch; requested better parking and grassy picnic area at Eagle’s nest Viewing Area; more nature signs; maps that show all county lands; too much milfoil in Pend Oreille River; map needed of public boat launches; no information about mid or north county; need gravel at boat launch at Yocum Lake; unpleasant feeling in Pend Oreille Count Park; county park land is not made public; too much logging and disturbance and lots of potential at Pend Oreille County Park and Rustler’s Gulch.

The next question (#4) on the survey was asked to determine how people felt about Pend Oreille County Park. The following chart shows recommended action and % of people agreeing.

Table 30 High Priority Actions for Pend Oreille County Park

Activity	% of people feeling this is a high priority
Improve Restrooms	44.7%
Organize activities	40.0%

Table 31 Moderate Priority Actions for Pend Oreille County Park

Activity	% of people feeling this is a moderate priority
Add/improve parking	48.0%
Improve trail maintenance	46.3%
Better signage	42.3%
Build a picnic shelter	41.5%
Create more trails	39.9%
Improve current camp sites	39.1%

Table 32 Low Priority Actions for Pend Oreille County Park

Activity	% of people feeling this is a low priority
Develop sites for RVs	48.4%
Develop equestrian campground	44.5%
Improve roads	43.3%

Additional comments included 10 people that had not visited the park. Others mentioned enforcing non-motorized policies; more single track dirt bike trails; filthy restrooms; additional regular presence of law enforcement needed; more ORV trails; disc golf; park is not near most of the population; host an art show there; limit logging; redesign trails; control weeds; want nude hiking; survey makes me want to visit all the parks, thanks; improve boat launches on the river; live on my own waterfront so don't use parks; advertise in papers about the park; add a few large RV spaces; don't spend money on it; would attend a ranger talk; build an amphitheater and have music festivals.

Question #5 was asked to help determine what the Board should do with Rustler’s Gulch. There were a high number of undecided votes because Rustler’s Gulch is a new undeveloped area and many residents are not familiar with it.

Table 33 Suggested Improvements for Rustler’s Gulch

Suggestion	Yes	Undecided	No
Create parking lot	52.8%	24.5%	22.7%
Better signage	52.6%	30.8%	16.7%
Develop as a recreation area	47.2%	24.8%	28.0%
Leave this land undeveloped	38.1%	27.7%	34.2%
Continue as motorized	33.3%	17.9%	48.8%
Develop for both motorized and non-motorized	31.5%	23.5%	45.1%

Additional comments included the fact that 12 mentioned they were unaware of this park. Others added comments about horses spreading weed seeds and conflicting with hunting; keep a back-country area; improve road and signs; limit horse trails; don’t like ATV riders; make non-motorized; inform people about this park; keep motorized; keep motorized and non-motorized separate and work with DFW to evaluate opportunities

Yocum Lake was the subject of the next **question (#6)**.

Table 34 Suggested Improvements for Yocum Lake

Suggestion	High Priority	Med. Priority	Low Priority
Build a restroom	63.8%	26.9%	1.54%
Build trails	43.5%	32.5%	24.0%
Better signage	39.4%	38.7%	21.9%
Add parking	24.2%	49.0%	26.8%
Improve the road	31.4%	46.4%	22.2%
Improve boat launch	31.4%	42.5%	26.1%
Build a picnic shelter	30.1%	41.2%	28.8%
Connect with USFS campground	35.7%	37.6%	26.8%
Organize activities	26.3%	31.6%	42.1%

Thirteen people made additional comments that they were not familiar with this area. Others mentioned wanting a picnic area; single track dirt bike trails; maintain primitive use; install garbage containers; work with USFS to reduce wild parties and vandalism; signs about wildlife; really enjoyed it as is; need law enforcement; keep non-motorized and family oriented; too much shooting, littering and crime; human sanitation is a problem; protect loons; nice job on boat launch; need public awareness; maintain road; regular vandalism and trash patrols needed; keep rustic; keep ATVs away from here; don’t feel safe there and too many undesirable people there.

Question #7 was asked to determine what opportunities residents and visitors would like the county to provide on county lands. The most often requested was:

Table 35 Requested Opportunities on County Land

Activity	% of people requesting opportunity
Self-guided nature trails	82.1%
Day use picnic areas	78.6%
Jogging/walking/fitness paths	76.7%
Wildlife viewing areas	76.7%
Overnight campgrounds	74.7%
River/lake swimming access	74.5%
Hiking/snow shoe/x-country trails	73.0%
Outdoor recreation for disabled	72.6%
Touring bike paths	72.5%
Waterfront park	67.6%
Interpretive signs on roads/in parks	64.3%
Tubing/sledding/tobogganing slope	61.4%
Mountain bike trails	60.1%
Nature centers	58.9%
Boat launches	57.7%

The 5 activities/facilities requested least by respondents were:

Table 36 Least Requested Opportunities

Activity	% of people requesting opportunity
Golf courses	26.6%
Ice skating rink	36.4%
ORV motocross trails	38.9%
Zip line	40.9%
Outdoor amphitheater	41.2%

Additional comments addressed the following: support existing museums and work to establish a historical exhibit in north county; bring in non-destructive types of tourism; rowing clubs; disc golf; don't spend money on new projects; more toilets on water trail; outdoor amphitheater; access to water; watchable wildlife center in north county; don't want to pay at public campgrounds; more ball fields; RV dump sites; need waterfront lodging; this question is redundant; don't need to spend a lot of money here; open backcountry to motorized activities; baseball and softball fields; model should be "welcome"; let state and USFS folks provide recreation-leave county lands undisturbed; keep it simple and be realistic; partner with local to promote recreation and tourism.

Question #8 concerned financing parks and recreation in the county. Here are the answers to the following questions:

Table 37

Recommendations on Financing Parks and Recreation in Pend Oreille County

YES	UNDECIDED	NO
<p>83.2% Support parks; they serve the residents; provide jobs and increase tourism and the economy.</p>	<p>12.1%</p>	<p>4.7%</p>
<p>72.1% Establish a non-profit parks and recreation foundation to assist in raising funds and applying for grants.</p>	<p>20.7%</p>	<p>7.2%</p>
<p>60.0% Hire a part-time Parks and Recreation Coordinator to write grants to support parks and recreation.</p>	<p>26.8%</p>	<p>13.2%</p>
<p>50.7% Establish a permanent parks and recreation department.</p>	<p>34.0%</p>	<p>15.3%</p>
<p>39.6% Let parks be paid for by those that use them in the form of fees, permits and licenses.</p>	<p>31.9%</p>	<p>28.5%</p>
<p>17.9%</p>	<p>32.8%</p>	<p>49.3% Let funding from logging revenues on County park lands be the limit for parks and recreation</p>
<p>12.6%</p>	<p>19.6%</p>	<p>67.8% Don't bother with parks and recreation – worry about roads and maintaining county buildings</p>

Additional comments included: would like to have lots of parks and recreation but don't know if our part-time residents are willing to support financially; advertise parks more;

consider establishing a county wide parks and rec district; support a WA income tax; mix fees, fundraising and a small income tax; run the Parks & Recreation department like a business-grant money has too many rules attached; don't let the commissioners take logging proceeds-use 100% for parks and rec.; don't spend any more money; use proceeds from performances for new amphitheater; get revenue from merchandise (kayak rentals; concessions...in a watchable wildlife center in North county; raise property taxes; we don't mind fees but some can't pay; we are running out of trees; fees must be kept low and commissioners need to do work and not hire it out; charge a small \$10 fee to use parks for a year; organize poker rides (snowmobile, horseback, etc.); disc golf; raise taxes; slight sales tax increase and modest tax on tourism; ideas for parks need to be evaluated; make them worth it and they will come; make vacation rental property process easier; invest in campgrounds and day-use areas; tourism is best way to help finance public lands; invest small at first; petition state to add a tax to local licenses; fees are okay but they can't pay for all; use PORTA to assist in planning and development; combine fees, grants, volunteerism and logging-logging done well can improve the site.

Question 9 was an open essay question asking for additional comments. Fifty-one people responded with the following: fees are okay but not sole source; worries about all the people coming in to use the water trail and resource damage; more ORV and horseback trail maintenance needed; want an ORV trail the whole family can ride on; USFS needs to open roads to ATVs; stop damage to the Pend Oreille river – pike fishing was bringing in revenue; allow more open areas where caribou are not ranging; upgrade and improve the arena and use for concerts and other events; bring in tourism; stop equestrian resource damage; need better maps with area regulations; thanks for providing this survey; partner with all other agencies to bring in tourism; don't use timber sales-other communities use taxes; support with municipal bonds; question 13 needed a non-resident property owner category; I am willing to pay higher taxes-parks are important; don't pick on ORV riders with road limits-we pay taxes and should be able to ride anywhere; need loop trails for ORVs; more ORV trails; Parks & Recreation should be self-supporting through logging and fees; no new projects; tourism is the future; keep public lands accessible; watchable wildlife center (look to Kettle Falls as a model); build gun ranges then ban recreational shooting in the county; require ATV to display tag or plate and require an annual license and require proof of safety training; let public in to swim at Diamond Lake – need a nice swimming area somewhere; keep Pend Oreille County park the way it is; need more ball fields for little league and softball; get rid of Discovery Pass for locals; make sure we can use our ATVs on developed roads/trails; disc golf would really work here – cheap, fun, easy to build and can be maintained with volunteers; Parks & Recreation will pay for themselves by attracting tourism; the future is in non-motorized (takes less area; costs less to maintain, gas prices expensive and cost too high for Americans to afford; parks need to be more family friendly; fees are not good here in Pend Oreille county; work with railroad to make a railroad ride/tour stopping at historic sites, picnic areas, shops, restaurants;

build an amphitheater for plays/concerts; develop a renaissance faire, loggers fair, etc.; Parks & Recreation will draw in people-improve prudently to maintain wild-land settings – separate motorized and non-motorized activity; cooperate and promote Rotary Park; people want to recreate on water – make vacation rental process easier; get people to stay here instead of driving through – we have few good places to stay overnight; campgrounds and parks need to be open earlier in spring and later in fall; this county is sportsman’s paradise – keep it open for longer seasons; need a sports complex; small fees are okay; park budget should be small - \$30,000 per year; don’t depend on logging – save trees and let them grow; north county needs more attention; county needs parks; start with small improvements; get “welcome” message out; ambivalence of local and county government is preventing controlled planning (many locals don’t want to share the area with visitors); stop wasting our time and money; property in north county could be ATV friendly campground/park; ATV riding; don’t depend on logging for income.

Providing parks and recreation opportunities in Pend Oreille County will require additional revenue sources. **Question #10** asked what events they thought would be popular and well attended. The top 10 activities thought to be MOST popular were:

Table 38 Recommended Fund Raising Events

Activity	% of people supporting the activity
Fishing derbies	64.1%
Summer camps/events for youth	50.2%
Classes for swimming, sailing, canoeing, kayaking	48.8%
Classes for shooting, archery, hunter’s safety	46.5%
Weekend events for youth	47.0%
Shooting tournaments	46.5%
Tours (motor, bicycle, boat, canoe)	46.1%
Classes for nature study	44.2%
Living history events (logging, pioneer, Kalispel culture)	44.2%
Races (running, boating, bicycle, etc.)	43.3%
Community picnics/celebrations	42.4%

The ten activities thought to be LEAST popular were:

Table 39 Events Recommended Least

Activity	% of people supporting the activity
Classes for tennis, skate boarding, etc.	11.5%
Outdoor events for disabled populations	25.8%
Outdoor events for seniors	25.8%
Coordinate a Master naturalist program	26.3%
Sculpture, art, antique shows	27.2%
Rodeos	30.0%

Outdoor sport tournaments (3 on 3 basketball, volleyball, softball, etc.)	32.7%
ATV rodeos and competitions	33.6%
Horseback riding classes/trips	34.1%
Themed festivals	36.4%

Other ideas included: outdoor sport shows, not RV or gun shows; partner with others that do similar things (Idaho); encourage fun for all; boating safety classes; ATV/ORV poker runs; races that are non-motorized; musical performances; disable veterans competition; fly fishing/fly tying classes; outdoor art sketching/painting classes; outdoor cooking classes, storytelling for families; open story telling for tall tales competition; hold some events in north county; too many events already, keep it simple; people need a nice place to stay to attend functions; anything that promotes non-destructive tourism is a good thing; shooting events should be quiet archery only – no noise; photo contests; largest trees in county search; canoe/kayak races; history reenactments; constant train rides; great ideas but need expanding (spring seminars at bible camp); just leave it alone...not your job to do events; keep it nice or get rid of it; cross-country ski day or weekend; a winter festival; a free lesson and ski day at Wolf Trail or Geo-physical trail; encourage USFS to reapply for Snow-park funding; use ski trails for bike trails in summer; summer recreation festival with water events, kayaking, fishing, SUP (stand up paddle boarding) would be fun.

Question #11 was placed in the survey to recruit potential parks and recreation board members. Out of the 241 respondents, 20 have placed their names along with their contact information stating they have a special interest in parks and recreation and would consider serving as board members.

The purpose of **question #12** was to request names and contact information to create a mailing list of those interested in receiving information about parks and recreation events and activities. This question was optional and respondents were assured that their information would be kept private and confidential. A total of 78 respondents (23%) replied in the affirmative and provided either a postal mailing address or an e-mail address.

Question 13 asked the respondents to describe themselves.

93.6 % were Caucasian

2.6% were Native American

1.7% were Hispanic

0% were African

51.5% were male

47.6% were female

61.8% were full-time county residents

13.3 % were visitors (over 10 times per year)

5.6% were visitors (3-10 times per year)

2.1% were visitors (1-2 times per year)

36.2% were residents in the south part of the county (Newport, Diamond Lake, Sacheen)

16.7% were residents in the north part of the county (Ione, Metaline, Metaline Falls)

9% were residents in the middle part of the county (Dalkena, Usk, Cusick)

68.2% were aged 41-65

21% were over age 65

10.7% were age 19-40

.4% were aged under 19

“FUN IN THE OUT-OF-DOORS” YOUTH SURVEY

Since one of the objectives of the Parks and Recreation Board is to involve the youth of Pend Oreille County in outdoor recreation activities, a “Fun in the Out-of-Doors Survey” for youth was distributed to all three school districts in the county. The survey was an on-line survey that would also give students the opportunity to learn about taking on-line surveys. School principals at Cusick and Selkirk High Schools and the Wellness Director at Newport High School were all eager to participate and the students were allowed to use school time taking the surveys. The youth survey generally asked kids what activities they had participated in, what activities they liked and disliked and several other miscellaneous questions about outdoor recreation. The Wellness Director at Newport High School asked to add a question to let school staffs know what type of fitness activities the kids would like offered by the school. To see the complete survey and a survey summary visit <http://pendoreilleco.org/county/youth.asp>

Survey Results

A total of 378 students ranging from 13-18 years of age completed the survey.

The activities most participated in and additionally that students would like were: (in order of highest percentage of participation)

1. Swimming in rivers and lakes	90.8%
2. Swimming in a pool	90.8%
3. Tubing/sledding	87.2%
4. Tent camping	84.7
5. 4-wheeling	80.5
6. Fishing	77.7%
7. Hiking	74.7%
8. Outdoor cooking/campfire	71.7%
9. Berry picking	66.6%
10. Snowmobiling	66.1%

11. Archery	62.1%
12. Playground activities	61.8%
13. Off road bicycling	60.7%
14. Picnicking	58.8%
15. Hunting	58.5%
16. Ice skating	54.3%
17. Horseback riding	52.3%
18. Canoe/kayak	52.2%
19. Off-road motorcycling	51.8%
20. Star gazing	51.7%
21. Downhill ski/board	49.0%
22. Obstacle courses	46.3%
23. Gardening	37.7%
24. Skateboarding	36.4%
25. Bicycle touring	35.8%
26. Golf	35.6%
27. Tennis	34.3%
28. Cross-country ski	32.2%
29. Backpacking	31.2%
30. Bird/wildlife watching	30.8%
31. White water rafting	28.3%
32. Fitness trails	27.9%
33. Rowing	26.5%
34. Learning county history	26.3%
35. Geo-caching	25.7%
36. Snowshoeing	24.9%
37. Sailing	23.4%
38. Frisbee golf	22.4%
39. Orienteering	16.5%

The activities that kids haven't done but would most like to learn were: (in order of highest percentage wanting to learn)

1. White water rafting	51.1%
2. Sailing	44.1%
3. Frisbee golf	29.7%
4. Geo-caching	29.6%
5. Canoe/kayak	28.3%
6. Snowshoeing	28.2%
7. Fitness trail	27.9%
8. Rowing	26.5%
9. Cross-country ski	26.0%
10. Archery	25.9%
11. Backpacking	25.7%
12. Downhill ski/board	25.1%

13. Orienteering	24.4%
14. Obstacle Course	23.8%
15. Tennis	22.9%
16. Horseback riding	21.5%
17. Snowmobile	20.3%
18. Off-road motorcycling	22.2%
19. Bike touring	19.6%
20. Golf	18.6%
21. Skateboarding	17.9%
22. Hunting	17.6%
23. Off-road biking	15.7%
24. Ice skating	15.4%
25. Bird/wildlife watching	15.4%
26. Learning county history	13.4%
27. 4-wheeling	12.6%
28. Picnicking	11.9%
29. Star gazing	11.1%
30. Gardening	8.6%
31. Berry picking	7.9%
32. Outdoor cooking/campfire	7.2%
33. Hike	7.1%
34. Fishing	4.9%
35. Tubing/sledding	4.9%
36. Playground activities	4.9%
37. Swim in river/lake	3.0%
38. Swim in pool	1.6%

The top ten activities that students had tried but didn't like were: (in order of activities liked least)

1. Gardening	34.7%
2. Learning about the history of the county	32.9%
3. Golf	23.6%
4. Bird/wildlife watching	21.2%
5. Playground activities	21.2%
6. Skateboarding	20.1%
7. Tennis	19.6%
8. Berry picking	18.5%
9. Picnicking	18.1%
10. Ice skating	16.3%

The top ten activities that students have never tried but knew they would not like were: (in order of activity guessed to be liked the least)

1. Orienteering	45.1%
2. Frisbee golf	37.3%
3. Geo-caching	34.3%
4. Snow shoeing	33.7%
5. Backpacking	33.4%
6. Bicycle touring on roads	33.2%
7. Rowing	33.0%
8. Bird/wildlife watching	32.7%

9. Fitness trail	31.2%
10. Obstacle course	25.3%

The students were also asked if there were other outdoor recreation activities they were interested in and there were many responses. In the parenthesis next to the activity is the number of times the activity was mentioned. They include soccer (11), skydiving (10), basketball (8), football (8), beach volleyball (8), activities with pets (7), shooting sports (6), nature photography (5), rock climbing (4), bungee jumping (4), survival skills (4), badminton (4), BMX track (3), scuba diving (3), long boarding (3), softball (3), rafting/floating (3), wake knee-boarding (3), mountain climbing (2), water park/Silverwood (2), surfing (2), water tubing (2), motor boating (2), snow fighting (2), baseball (2), and parkour (2). The remaining activities were mentioned once: outdoor guitar wars, drag racing, Frisbee, fish derby, deep sea fishing, juggling, rope course, wing suit, zip line, hang gliding, mud bogging, hackey sack, skate competitions, rodeo, build forts, gymnastics, hide and seek, capture the flag, nature journaling, martial arts, paint ball, tennis dodgeball and scootering.

Students were asked about their one favorite summer activity. In the parenthesis next to the activity is the number of times it was mentioned. The favorite activities are: swimming (75), camping (37), football (17), 4-wheeling (17), basketball (15), horseback riding (15), bicycling (13), dirt biking (13), soccer (12), water skiing/tubing (11), hiking (11), fishing (10), running (8), wake boarding (6), baseball (6), skateboard (5), golf (5), archery (4), off road motorcycle (4), volleyball (3), tanning (3), hunting (3), softball (3), traveling (2), rodeo (2), juggling (2), mudding (2), and paint ball (2). The following activities were mentioned once: Frisbee, gardening, parkour, surfing, trampoline, shooting, boating, long boarding and airsoft.

Students were also asked about their one favorite winter activity. In the parenthesis next to the activity is the number of times the activity was mentioned. The favorite winter activities were: snowboarding (65), sledding/tubing (65), snowmobiling (50), skiing (18), hunting (10), snowball fights (9), ice skating (6), snow forts/tunnels/igloos (6), building snowmen (3), snow shoeing (3), camping (2) and hockey (2). The following activities were mentioned once: 4 wheeling, IDK, star gazing, campfire, trapping, polar plunge, airsoft, snow angels, snow football and ice fishing.

Students were asked to name one new outdoor summer sport they would like to learn. The number an activity was named is in parenthesis. New summer activities were: white water rafting (16), archery (18), tennis (12), sky diving (10), sailing (12), wake boarding (8), water skiing (9), horseback riding (6), lacrosse (6), hunt (5), swim (8), canoe/kayak (6), golf (8), geo-cache (5), hike (5), soccer (6), skateboard (5), dirt bike (5), IDK (4), beach volleyball (5), scuba dive (4), basketball (3), BMX (3), camp(3), longboarding (4), ORV motorcycle (3), baseball (3), jet-ski (2), camp (2), 4 wheeling (2), rugby (2), skateboard (2), mountain bike (2), fitness trail (2), football (2), fishing (2), and surfing (2). The following were mentioned once: shooting sports, Frisbee golf, pickle

ball, boating, nature photography, pet activities, obstacle course, baseball, larping, star gazing, sand surfing, bull riding, rock climbing and wing suit flying.

Students were asked to name one new winter outdoor sport they would like to learn. The number of times an activity was named is in parenthesis. New winter activities were: snowboard (59), ski (45), snowmobile (21), snow shoe (14), ice skate (15), make igloos/tunnels/snowmen (11), cross country ski (7), ice fish (8), hunt (5), ice sculpting (2), winter camping and polar plunge (2). The following were mentioned once: hockey, big-foot tracking, orienteering, winter survival and bobsledding.

When asked if students would be interested in joining an outdoor adventure club that plans, organizes and then goes out and does fun activities in the parks and forests 173 (49.1%) said that they would not be interested in the club; 113 (32.1%) said they would be interested in a club held after school and 66 students (18.8%) said they would be interested in an adventure club if it were held on weekends. 26 students skipped the question.

The students were next asked about the types of activities they liked, were unsure about or disliked. The activities they liked, in order of liking the most, were: Activities outdoors in the summer when it is warm, 89.1% (319); outdoor field trips during school, 88.4% (320); Spending time near lakes, ponds or streams, 88.0% (323); Spending time out in the forests, 82.0% (300); After school sports, 74.5% (272); Weekend outdoor activities with my family, 74.0% (271); Weekend outdoor activities with other kids, 72.7% (266); Activities outdoors in winter in the snow, 70.8% (257); Summer outdoor nature camps, 58.5% (213); Going to large group picnics, shows and festivals, 56.2% (204); Working on conservation projects ((helping wildlife, planting trees, fixing damaged streams and other activities that help our natural areas), 44.3% (162); Activities where you learn about nature, 43.2% (158) and After school clubs (other than school sports), 40.1% (146). The students were most unsure about after school clubs, working on conservation projects, learning about nature and summer nature camps. The activities they like the least were learning about nature, after-school clubs, working on conservation projects and going to large group picnics.

The Wellness Director of Newport High School requested the addition of a question that would assist her in developing fitness programs provided by the School District.

Students were given the choices of zumba, spin class, aerobics, aerobic dance and karate and then asked if and when they would prefer to participate. The most popular choice was karate during school followed by spin class after school and zumba after school. The next most popular was aerobic dance during school, aerobics during school, karate after school, spin class during school and zumba after school. The activities that were suggested to take place before school were all least popular. Students requested these additional activities: (The number of times the activity was suggested is in parenthesis.) weight lifting (7), yoga (4) team sports (3), soccer (3), running (3),

gymnastics (3), swing dance (3), stunting (cheerleading) (2), tae-kwon-do (2), archery (1), golf (1), and juggling (1.)

There were a total of 378 students participating in the survey. 52.4% (198) were male and 49.9% were female. Of the entire group, 5.8% (22) were aged 10-12; 73.8% (279) were aged 13-15 and 23.8% (90) were aged 16-18. Students from Newport School District completed 48.7% (184) surveys; Cusick School District completed 26.5% (100) surveys; Selkirk School District completed 28.3% (107) surveys and 1.6% (6) were completed by students who are home schooled.

COMMENTS COLLECTED FROM BOOTH AT COUNTY FAIR

The Pend Oreille County Fair opened on Thursday, August 15th and ran through Sunday, August 18th. During these 4 days, the Parks and Recreation Board manned a Parks and Recreation Information Booth. The purpose was to publicize County parks and the new Comprehensive Plan; to disseminate maps and provide other information concerning outdoor recreation opportunities within the County; to receive public comment concerning parks and recreation activities and to expand the County's new Parks and Recreation e-mail/ mailing list. An informational display board was designed and created by Pandi Gruver showing maps and pictures of outdoor recreation activities. An estimated 100 people stopped by the booth to look at displays, take handouts and visit with Board members and staff. Thirteen people signed up to be on the mailing lists. Only two people wrote comments on the comment sheet; one comment recommended that Rustler's Gulch remain open to motorized use and the other recommended no further development at Yocum Lake Wildlife and Recreation District.

Summary

- More horse trails
- Better parking for trailers at trail heads
- Keep Yocum Lake the same – do not develop further
- Provide ORV trails at Rustler's Gulch

RESULTS FROM TOWN HALL MEETINGS

A total of four town hall meetings were scheduled during the 3rd week of August. The town hall meetings were thoroughly advertised by a news release that was sent out to all regional media outlets. **THE NEWPORT MINER** published two nice articles concerning the meetings and a paid ad was placed into the "Hot Box" section the week before the meetings. Bookmarks listing times, dates and places of the meetings were handed out at the County Fair.

Two presentations were developed in preparation for the town hall meetings. The first was a repeating slide show displaying scenic pictures taken throughout the County at various places. The second PowerPoint presentation summarized the new Comprehensive plan; showed the public how they could access the draft plan on the County website, discussed the planned upcoming projects at county sites, related results from the June parks and recreation survey and then finished with implementation strategies.

In addition, a handout was printed for attendees so that they might write down suggestions, opinions and other thoughts during the presentations. People were then asked to return the handout at the end of the evening so Board members and Staff might review the comments.

NEWPORT TOWN HALL MEETING

The Newport Town Hall meeting was held Monday evening at 6:00 p.m. on August 19 at the Box Canyon Meeting Room at the PUD building in Newport. There were 10 people in attendance including County Commissioners, County Staff, Parks and Recreation Board members, the parks and recreation consultant and one interested citizen. The assistant manager for the West Branch of the Little Spokane Wildlife Refuge was also in attendance. The interested citizen was attending the meeting to promote disc golf and a discussion of that activity provided additional information for the Board and Staff to consider. The Commissioners, Board Members and Staff also took this opportunity to discuss the Plan and survey results. One topic of interest to all was the possibility of providing a swimming beach at one of the County owned areas along the Pend Oreille River.

Summary

- Disc Golf Course
- Swimming beach

SACHEEN LAKE TOWN HALL MEETING

The second Town Hall meeting was held at the Sacheen Lake Fire Station which is convenient to a large population of residents in the Sacheen Lake, Diamond Lake and additional areas in the south part of Pend Oreille County. At this meeting on Tuesday evening, August 20th at 6 p.m., there were 8 people in attendance. All were Commissioners, Staff and Board members with the exception of one interested citizen. This meeting also gave those attending to discuss additional topics. A swimming beach was again discussed. After reviewing the survey results it was also determined that perhaps a shooting range would be a welcome addition to county outdoor recreation opportunities. The one member of the public has experience in parks and recreation and made several suggestions to the Board concerning developing the planned non-profit parks and recreation foundation and the use of engineering students from WSU to

assist in park planning. These suggestions were written on the handout and returned to the Board at the end of the evening.

Summary

- Swimming beach
- Shooting range

CUSICK TOWN HALL MEETING

The town hall meeting in Cusick was held at the Cusick Community Center at 6 p.m. on Wednesday, August 21st. There were 2 County staff members, two Parks and Recreation Board members, the Director of PORTA, the Parks and Recreation Consultant and four members of the general public in attendance. After the general presentation, several topics were discussed. The first was the non-motorized designation of Rustler's Gulch Recreation Area. Two persons present were landowners in the area and made it known that they would prefer the non-motorized designation to continue since they enjoy riding their ATVs in the area. The third member of the general public mentioned that he would like to see better access for boats to lakes and rivers in the County.

Summary

- Keep Rustler's Gulch Area open to motorized vehicles
- Better boat launches throughout the county

IONE TOWN HALL MEETING

August 22, 6 p.m. was the date and time of the next town hall meeting held at the Ione Community Center. There were 10 people in attendance: two County Staff members, the Parks and Recreation Consultant, one County Commissioner, two Parks and Recreation Board members and four members of the general public. One of those also happened to be a reporter covering the meeting for **THE NEWPORT MINER**. A variety of topics and interests were discussed.

Summary

- Need bear-proof trash containers at Pend Oreille County Park
- Pend Oreille. County Park toilet on the highway needs additional cleaning
- Consider a skate park for Ione. (Resident mentioned possible funding from Tony Hawk Foundation)
- Disc golf course

OTHER REGIONAL OUTDOOR RECREATION SURVEYS

SEATTLE CITY LIGHT

In 2010, Seattle City Light published results of a recreation survey as part of their **BOUNDARY HYDROELECTRIC PROJECT (FERC No. 2144) STUDY NO. 21, RECREATION RESOURCE STUDY FINAL REPORT**. Along with a very detailed parks and recreation inventory, there were several items of interest.

- Observers at Sweet Creek Rest Area documented visitation of 4.6 persons per hour during an average day during the summer season
- Sweet Creek Rest Area is operating at well below capacity
- All sites along Boundary Reservoir are also operating well below capacity except for Forebay Campground which is approaching capacity and exceeding it on peak summer weekends
- Visitors at recreation areas in the north part of Pend Oreille County generally stated that crowding was not an issue. (6% stated they felt crowded.)
- Sightseeing and fishing were the most common activities in the north part of Pend Oreille County
- Visitors expressed a high level of satisfaction with recreation areas in and around Boundary Reservoir
- Scenery of north Pend Oreille County was rated very highly
- A large majority of residents in British Columbia do not use Boundary Reservoir
- A recreation inventory found that trails are limited in North County
- The highest future growth rate is expected for picnicking and general day-use
- Need for recreation is expected to grow by 3.3% in the next year (2011).
- Visitation is expected to increase by 30% by 2041
- There is no indication that visitation levels are exceeding or even approaching capacity in the North County area

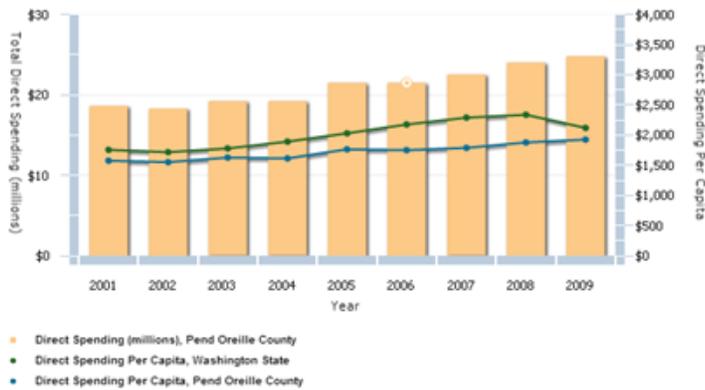
DEMOGRAPHIC INFORMATION OF PEND OREILLE COUNTY PERTAINING TO RECREATION

DIRECT TRAVEL AND TOURISM EXPENDITURES

The best measure of the success of the community's efforts to attract conventions and to increase general tourism is the total money spent by tourists on hotel/motel stays, restaurants, transportation (including airfare), retail shopping, tours, campground revenues, museum visits, etc. The governments of Pend Oreille County can use this visitor and travel spending information to gauge how effective their support of tourism activities has been. Private Service Providers can examine these revenues to make staffing or facility expansion decisions.

Since tourism goods and services are, by definition, purchased by people from outside of the region, their spending represents new dollars injected into the local economy.

Figure 14 Direct Travel and Tourism Expenditures



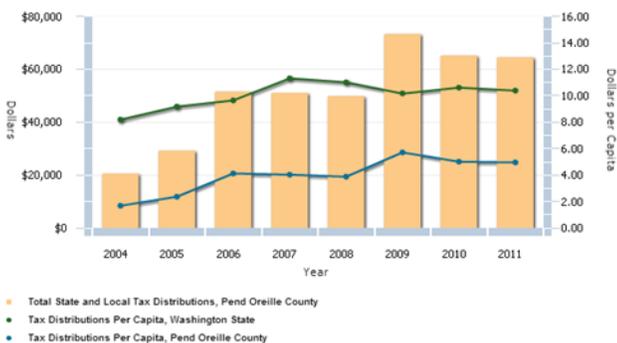
This indicator estimates the direct spending accounted for by tourism and shows the annual rate of change for that spending. It includes spending on transportation, accommodations, food and beverages, groceries, entertainment, and recreation. The series is benchmarked to Washington State. Data come from the Washington State Travel Impacts & Visitor Volume report. Dean Runyan Associates prepares the report for the Washington State Tourism Office of the Department of Commerce.

The estimates of direct tourism spending were produced using the Regional Travel Impact Model (RTIM) developed by Dean Runyan Associates. The estimates given for Washington are comparable to the U.S. Travel and Tourism Satellite Accounts produced by the U.S. Bureau of Economic Analysis. The estimates do not include any secondary, or multiplier effects.

The direct tourism and travel expenditures for Pend Oreille County have continually increased since 2001, reaching \$24.8 million in 2009. This represents an increase of 33% since 2001. Per capita direct tourism and travel expenditures have also risen in Pend Oreille County, increasing by 22% overall. For most of the periods measured, per capita spending in Pend Oreille County has been lower than the State.

HOTEL AND MOTEL LODGING TAX

Figure 15 Total Local Redistribution of State and Local Hotel and Motel Lodging Tax Levies



According to the Washington Department of Revenue, the hotel and motel lodging tax is a tax imposed on consumers for lodging charges for stays of less than thirty consecutive days in hotels, motels, rooming houses, private campgrounds, RV parks, and other similar facilities. Like other taxes, rates for this tax vary by location and not all locations impose this tax. There are two parts to the tax - one levied by the State, and another by the local cities and counties.

Revenues collected from both parts of the hotel motel lodging tax are redistributed by the Washington State Treasurer to the levying counties and cities. Not all of the

taxes collected will be redistributed; some revenue is kept by the State. The revenues returned to the counties are typically used for promoting local tourism activities but also may be used for the construction and/or operation of tourism-related facilities.

This indicator first calculates the hotel and motel lodging tax that is redistributed to Ferry, Pend Oreille, and Stevens Counties and then displays it as a per capita measure. Its path reflects the strength of overnight tourism in the three counties.

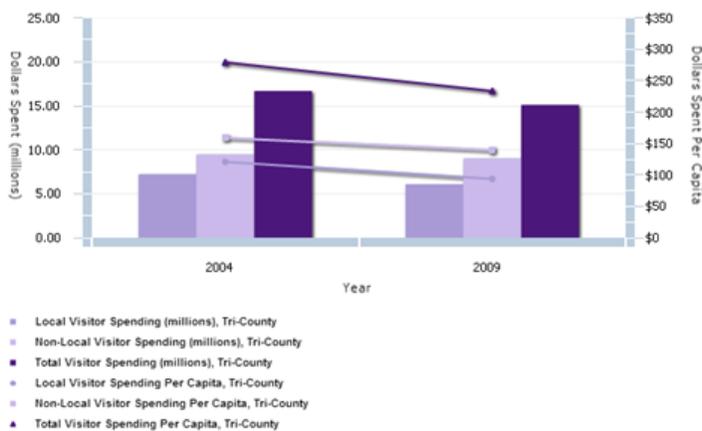
The trend is shown for the combined Tri-County area as well as for each individual county. Data come from the Washington State Auditor’s Office. Washington State is offered as a benchmark.

In 2011, total state and local hotel and motel lodging tax distributions for Pend Oreille County were \$64,450; a 215% increase since 2004. However, lodging tax distributions have decreased 12% since 2009. The per capita lodging tax redistribution was \$10.38 at the state level and \$4.96 in the county in 2011; increases of 27% and 195% respectively. The per capita tax distribution for Pend Oreille County in 2011 was \$5.42 less than Washington State; a similar gap has been maintained throughout the period shown.

VISITORS TO COLVILLE NATIONAL FOREST

People who come to recreate in the Colville National Forest often spend time and money in the surrounding communities as well as within the boundaries of the national forest. The USDA Forest Service conducts a National Visitor Use Monitoring (NVUM) study at every National Forest every five years that collects data on the annual number

Figure 16 Total Tourism and Travel Dollars Spend Locally by Visitors to Colville National Forest: Tri-County



of visitors, the activities they participate in during their visit, whether they spend the night (on or off the National Forest property), and how much money they spend on things like groceries, souvenirs, dinners out, and transportation (both on and off the National Forest). It collects data from visitors who are local (live within 30 straight-line miles from the boundary of the national forest) and non-local (live more than 30 straight-line miles from the boundary of the national forest). All foreign visitors are considered non-local. This knowledge allows the Forest Service and local government, planners, and developers to monitor changes in visitor use and spending trends and adjust plans and budgets to best

meet visitor and community needs.

This indicator looks at the spending aspect of the study. It measures spending in the Tri-County region by local and non-local visitors to the Colville National Forest in several

categories: lodging, dining out, groceries, fuel, transportation, activities, fees and admissions, and souvenirs. It includes day use visitors and those who stay overnight, both on and off the forest property. It does not include the small amount of spending by non-primary visitors, or those whose destination was somewhere other than the National Forest. Data are displayed as a Tri-County measure since the Colville National Forest covers areas in all three counties. Data come from the National Forest Service.

In 2009, non-local visitors to Colville National Forest (CNF) whose destination was CNF spent \$9.02 million, or \$139 per capita. Local visitors to CNF whose destination was the CNF spent \$6.06 million, or \$93 per capita. In total \$15.1 million was spent by visitors whose destination was the CNF, or \$233 on a per capita basis. All measures were down from 2004 levels probably due to the national recession.

It should be noted that a small portion of Kaniksu National Forest is also located in Pend Oreille County. This Forest is administered by the Idaho Panhandle National Forest.

TOTAL TOURISM AND TRAVEL EXPENDITURES BY CAMPERS STAYING AT LOCAL PUBLIC AND PRIVATE CAMPGROUNDS

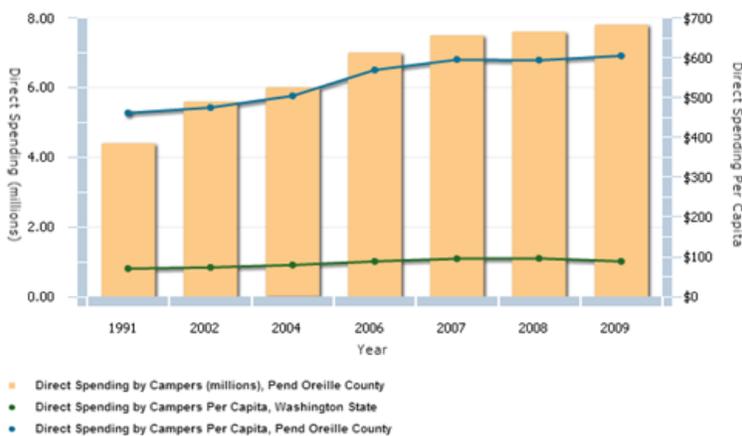
This indicator is a good measure of the positive economic impact that a type of tourism can bring to the region. It measures money spent by visitors to local campgrounds on everything from accommodations and food and beverage services, to recreation, transportation, and all other visitor related commodities. It covers the spending activities of people camping in both public and private campgrounds within Pend Oreille County. Private campgrounds are those that are privately owned, or commercial in nature. Public campgrounds are federal, state, and county campsites and recreation

areas such as those managed by the Washington State Parks and Recreation Commission, the U.S. Forest Service, or the National Park Service.

Spending by campground guests in accommodations and in other business categories (food and beverage services, recreation, transportation, etc.) is estimated using campground specific data, such as the number of campsites, average occupancy of the campsites, visitor counts. These data are supplemented by visitor surveys showing how travelers divide their consumption between accommodations and other purchases.

This indicator calculates the total

Figure 17 Total Tourism and Travel Expenditures by Campers Staying at Local Public and Private Campgrounds



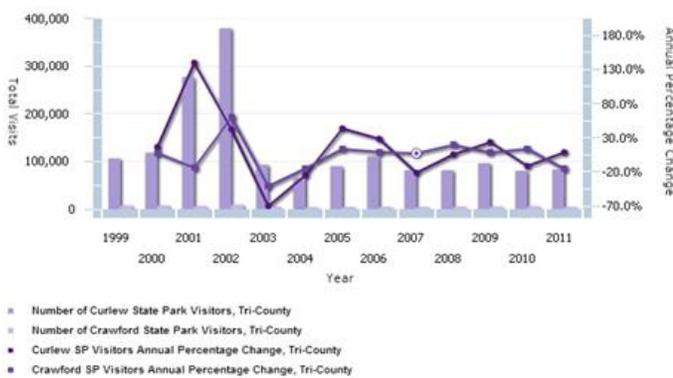
travel spending by campers staying at public and private campgrounds in Pend Oreille County, as well as the spending per capita to allow a comparison to the State of Washington, the benchmark for this indicator. Data come from the Washington State Travel Impacts & Visitor Volume report. Dean Runyan Associates prepares the report for the Department of Commerce's Washington State Tourism Office.

The total tourism and travel expenditures by campers staying at local campgrounds have increased in Pend Oreille County in 2009, up 3% from the previous year. Overall, the increase has been significant, climbing 77% since 1991, when the graph began. The per capita amount of spending by campers has risen 27% since 2002. In 2009, per capita camper spending in Pend Oreille County was 516 dollars higher than per capita spending at the Washington State level.

TOTAL ANNUAL CRAWFORD STATE PARK VISITOR USE

Figure 18 Total Annual Curlew State Park and Crawford State Park Visitor Use: Tri-County

Part of the tourism draw for Pend Oreille County is Crawford State Park located in the north end of the County. Monitoring



the number of visitors each year to this park is useful for park managers, county planners, developers, and tourism promoters.

Crawford State Park is a 49-acre, forested park. There are no camping facilities; its most prominent attraction is Gardner Cave, the third longest limestone cavern in Washington. This cave is open to the public for tours and is filled with stalactites, stalagmites, rim stone pools, and flow stone. This indicator counts the total number of visitors to Crawford State Park, north of Metaline, WA in Pend Oreille County, and Curlew Lake

State Park, north of Republic, WA in Ferry County. It also tracks the annual percentage change of visitor use at the two parks. This data is courtesy of the Washington State Parks and Recreation Commission.

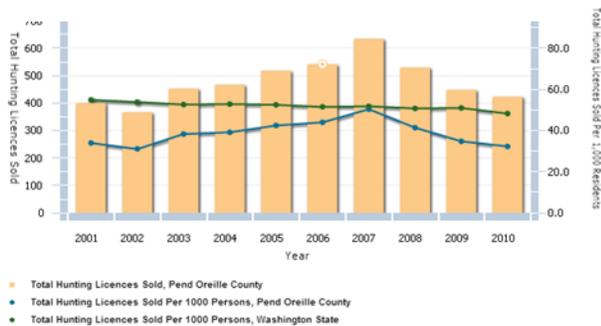
At Crawford State Park, in 2011, the total number of visitors decreased 21.2% from 2010. Since 1999, there has been an overall decrease of 37%. Crawford State Park visitation peaked in 2002 at 9,289.

TOTAL ANNUAL NUMBER OF HUNTING LICENSES SOLD AND NUMBER PER 1,000 RESIDENTS

Hunting and fishing are one of the hallmarks of life in Northeast Washington. Hunters and anglers also play an important economic role in the Tri-County region. The revenue they generate from the purchase of hunting and fishing licenses is spent by the state on managing game animals and their habitats. The local economy is enhanced via spending

on goods and services related to hunting and fishing. Jobs exist because of that spending.

Figure 19 Total Annual Number of Hunting Licenses Sold and Number per 1,000 residents



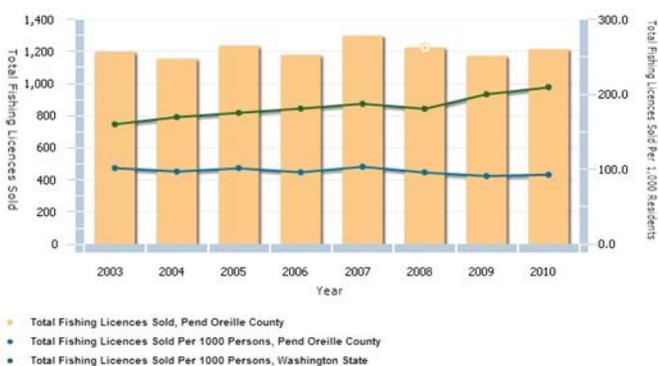
Monitoring the number of hunting licenses that are sold in Pend Oreille County is useful for local governments, businesses, and others because they offer both a history of how much hunting levels have changed and a way to help to predict future needs.

This indicator counts both the total number of hunting licenses sold and the number per person in Pend Oreille County. A per capita count for the State of Washington is offered as a benchmark. Data comes from the Washington State Department of Fish and Wildlife. Another indicator measuring fishing licenses is also available, see indicator 8.11.

In 2010, 423 hunting licenses were sold in Pend Oreille County, representing a 6% overall increase since 2001. The number of licenses sold per 1,000 persons in Pend Oreille County reached 32.3 per 1,000, compared to Washington State at 48.3 hunting licenses sold per 1,000 persons. Pend Oreille County has consistently seen a lower number of hunting licenses sold per capita than the state.

TOTAL ANNUAL NUMBER OF FISHING LICENSES SOLD

Figure 20 Total Annual Number of Fishing Licenses Sold and Number per 1,000 residents



Anglers play an important economic role in Pend Oreille County. The revenue they generate from the purchase of hunting and fishing licenses is spent by the state on managing game animals and their habitats. They can also impact the local economy via spending on goods and services related to hunting and fishing. Furthermore, jobs exist because of that spending.

Monitoring the number of fishing licenses that are sold in Pend Oreille County is useful for local governments, businesses, and others because the numbers offer a history of how fishing levels have changed and also help to predict needs.

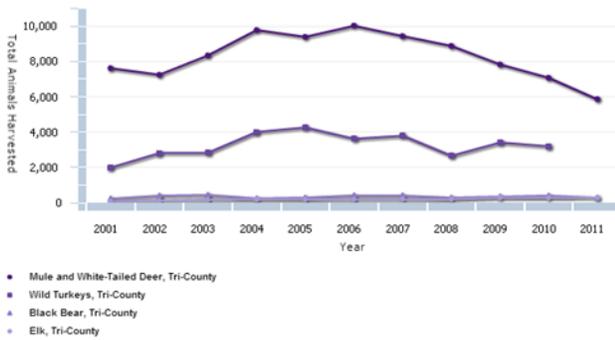
This indicator counts both the total number of fishing licenses sold and the number per person in Pend Oreille County. A per capita count for the State of Washington is offered as a benchmark. Data come from the Washington State Department of Fish and Wildlife. In 2010, 1,213 fishing licenses were sold in Pend Oreille County. This represents an increase of 1.3% since 2003. The number of licenses sold per 1,000

persons in Pend Oreille County has been consistently lower than Washington State as a whole. In 2010, Pend Oreille County sold 92 licenses per 1,000 persons while the State sold 209 fishing licenses per 1,000 persons.

TOTAL NUMBER OF GAME ANIMALS HARVESTED

Washington’s wildlife species represent an important resource that provides substantial

Figure 21 Number of Game Animals Harvested Annually in Northeast Game Management Units: Tri-County



recreational, aesthetic, cultural, and economic benefits to Washington citizens and especially Native American people of the area. Monitoring these species is important because it enables scientists to plan effectively for any necessary habitat restoration work, tighter or more relaxed hunting regulations, disease control, etc. Counting the exact number of animals in the wild is difficult at best - there is no census of wildlife. However, counting the number of animals that are killed by hunters each year is much easier. The state of Washington’s Department of Fish and Wildlife (WDFW) manages game populations and publishes a game harvest report every year that counts animals harvested by species and by geographic location.

The species counted here include deer (mule and white-tailed are counted together), elk, wild turkeys, and black bears. Wild turkeys are the only species of the five monitored here that are a non-native species. The wild turkey was introduced to the state of Washington specifically as a game animal beginning in the early 1900s. The WDFW manages all of these game species and their respective habitats with the following goals in mind: to maintain a healthy population that will ensure recreational opportunities such as hunting, wildlife viewing and photography, scientific study, and also to provide for cultural and ceremonial uses by local tribes, all while minimizing threats to public safety and/or property damage.

Washington is divided into various game management units (GMUs) that encompass different geographic regions around the state. Each GMU has its own hunting rules, regulations, and seasonal restrictions that affect the number of animals that can be harvested and what game species may or may not be hunted. There are eight GMUs that fall within or nearly within the boundaries of Ferry, Stevens, and Pend Oreille Counties, which are in-turn part of Region-1 of the Washington Department of Fish and Wildlife, or the eastern side of the State. The GMUs do not include any of the tribal reservation lands. The eight GMUs covered in this indicator are: 101, 105, 108, 111, 113, 117, 121, and 124.

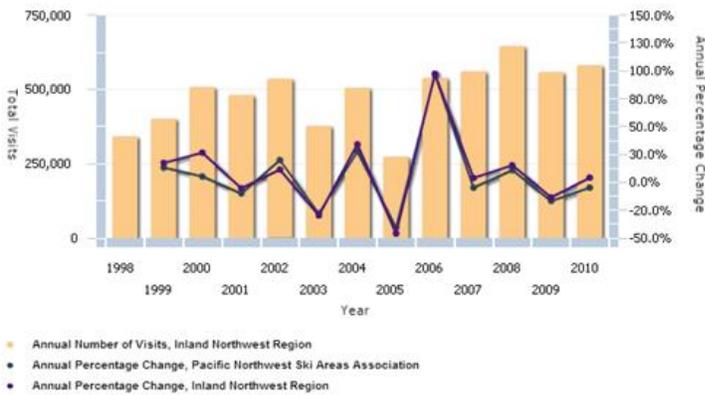
This indicator calculates the number of deer, wild turkeys, black bears, and elk that are harvested each year during the general hunting season within the eight local GMUs and shows the percent change from year to year. Harvest numbers do not include special

permit hunts. Instead of a calendar year, data are gathered for a specific 12 month period - for example, the 2009 data show harvest numbers for July 2008 through June 2009. Data are compiled as a combined measure for the Tri-County region since the GMU boundaries do not follow the county boundaries. Also, the GMUs do not include tribal lands, so animals killed on the reservations will not be included here. No Washington State benchmark is available for this indicator. Data come from the Washington Department of Fish and Wildlife’s annual Game Harvest Report. In the Tri-County area 5,862 mule and white-tailed deer were harvested in 2011. This is down from 7,614 in 2001. In 2011, 280 black bears and 304 elk were harvested; these represent increases of 25% and 311%, respectively. During 2010, the most recent year where data is available, 3,197 wild turkeys were harvested, a 61% gain since 2001.

TOTAL ANNUAL INLAND NORTHWEST SKI RESORT VISITS AND ANNUAL PERCENTAGE CHANGE: TRI-COUNTY

Winter sports are an important part of the Inland Northwest’s recreation and tourism industries. Skiing and snowboarding offer recreation, views, and time with family and friends for residents and visitors alike. Winter sports also generate tourism and related revenue for local economies. These revenues are especially important for the areas surrounding these resorts in the winter season when other warm weather tourism and recreation revenues drop. This

Figure 22 Total Annual Inland Northwest Ski Resort Visits and Annual Percentage Changes: Tri-County



region of the Inland Northwest is home to five major ski mountains: Mt. Spokane (Spokane, WA), Silver Mountain (Kellogg, ID), 49 Degrees North (Chewelah, WA), Schweitzer Mountain (Sandpoint, ID) and Lookout Pass (Wallace, ID). Four of these resorts form Ski the Inland Northwest Rockies, a non-profit trade association that helps to represent the interests of alpine and Nordic ski areas located within the region. These resorts each offer a wide variety of winter sport activities, including groomed

Nordic trails and snow tubing, and cater to the different skill levels of their visitors. This indicator measures the combined number of annual visits to the five resorts, and the rate of change each year. This includes alpine skiers, snowboarders, summer mountain visitors, and Nordic skiers if the mountains have Nordic trails (however, this data isn’t always consistently reported). Even though only one resort in the INSA falls within the Tri-County area, this indicator is still useful for local economists, business owners, and planners alike. The benchmark for this series is the Pacific Northwest Ski Areas Association (PNSAA). This is a much larger group that includes nearly all the ski resorts in

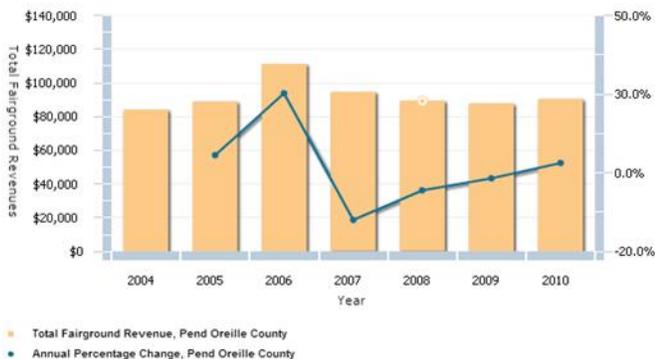
Washington and Oregon, as well as major resorts in Idaho, in Alaska and in northern California.

The total annual number of visits to the Inland Northwest Region's ski resorts has varied greatly since 1998, when the graph began. There was a decrease of 23,219 visits from 2009 to 2010, which was a 4.1% decrease. However, since 1998 visits have increased by 70%. The annual percentage change for the Inland Northwest Region and PNSAA are very similar, as indicated by their graphs.

TOTAL ANNUAL FAIR AND NON-FAIR REVENUES

County fairgrounds host more than just the annual county fair. They are a venue for a

Figure 23 Total Annual Fair and Non-Fair Revenues from the County Fairgrounds



variety of events throughout the year from home and garden shows and craft fairs to agricultural conventions. They usually represent the largest public gathering facility in a rural county. As a result, their events provide important revenue streams for the local county governments. Tracking the changes in that revenue stream from year to year can help county governments plan for future needs.

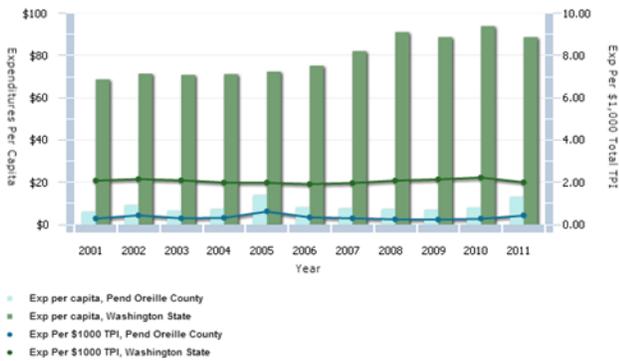
This indicator measures the annual revenues generated at the county fairgrounds from both fair and non-fair events. The annual percentage change is offered in addition to the annual total. Data come from the Auditor's office. Revenues from the Pend Oreille Fairgrounds increased 7% since 2004,

reaching \$90,405 in 2010. This also represents an increase of 3% over the previous year's total revenues.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT EXPENDITURES FOR PARKS AND RECREATION

Funding for maintenance and activities is one measure of a community's commitment to sustaining a high quality park and recreation system. Parks have long been recognized as major contributors to the physical and aesthetic quality of urban neighborhoods. They provide areas for people to be physically active and enjoy the outdoors, they provide wildlife sanctuaries, and they facilitate social interactions.

Figure 24 Local Government Expenditures for Parks and Recreational Operations per Capita and per \$1000 Total Personal Income



A new, broader view of parks has recently emerged. This new view goes beyond the traditional value of parks as places of recreation and visual assets to communities, and focuses on how policymakers, practitioners, and the public can begin to think about parks as valuable contributors to larger urban policy objectives, such as job opportunities, youth development, public health, and community. Additionally, proximity of private land to parks increases the tax value of that private land, which could increase tax revenue to a community.

The parks in the Pend Oreille County region - such as Pend Oreille County Park - provide space for residents' day-to-day recreational needs, protect environmentally sensitive areas, add aesthetic value, conserve natural resources, and assure public access and enjoyment of some of the area's greatest assets.

This indicator tracks local government expenditures for parks. It does not include state or national park lands within the counties, nor does it include revenues generated at any National Forests or their facilities. It measures the expenditures first on a per capita basis, then as a share of \$1,000 total personal income. The latter measure is one that weights local government spending by the community's ability to pay. Data for this indicator come from the Local Government Financial Reporting System of the Washington State Auditor's office.

In 2011, Pend Oreille County spent \$13.09 per capita on parks and recreation operations, up 114% from \$6.12 in 2001. On a personal income basis \$0.43 was spent per \$1,000 of total personal income, up 53% from \$0.28 per \$1,000 of TPI in 2001.

At the state level, per capita expenditures were much higher, at \$88.61 in 2011. This is up 29% from the 2001 figure of \$68.68. On a personal income basis, \$2.00 per \$1,000 of TPI was spent in 2011; down 3% from the 2001 expenditure of \$2.08.

CONCLUSIONS

The above summaries provide a great deal of thought provoking information that is extremely valuable when planning future projects and activities. The following conclusions are random and not listed in any order of importance.

CONCLUSIONS REGARDING NATIONAL TRENDS

- Hunting and fishing activities are nationally on the decline and sales for hunting licenses in Pend Oreille County reflect that decline. Some of this may be due to hard winters 3 and 4 years ago resulting in lower populations of game animals. However, fishing license sales in Pend Oreille County have remained steady and even slightly increased in 2010, probably due to the large number of lakes and rivers in the county that provide many opportunities for fishing. The County may see reduced fishing activity due to the elimination of pike populations in the Pend Oreille River by the Kalispel Tribe of Indians and the WADFW. However, bass fishing may be improving and take the place of pike fishing in the Pend Oreille River.
- Wildlife viewing is an activity that is becoming more and more popular. With the outstanding wildlife populations in Pend Oreille County this may be an opportunity for attracting tourists and providing tours and/or programs for local residents.
- Winter activities are showing a national decline however local participation is good. Plans to provide winter activities should be carefully reviewed.
- In general, the increasing population will cause increased demand for recreation opportunities. As the Spokane, Post Falls, Spokane Valley and Coeur d'Alene areas become more expensive and more crowded, people will be driving further north to find less crowded opportunities for recreation. Pend Oreille County needs to plan for this possibility. As an example, in the spring of 2013, The West Valley Outdoor Learning Center from Spokane Valley brought students to Pend Oreille County Park rather than to their usual area at Bear Lake Park in Spokane County stating that fees to use the park were now too high and they preferred the more natural setting in Pend Oreille County.
- Five activities to consider promoting in Pend Oreille County are the ones expected to increase at the highest rates: skiing, challenge activities, equestrian activities, motorized water activities and day hiking.
- Education and income levels affect levels of recreation. Pend Oreille County's education and income levels are lower than Washington State's average and planning for recreation activities should reflect that fact. Expensive activities might not do well. The county should do everything possible to provide no cost or low cost activities and might also consider providing discounts for residents when charging fees.

- Many other agencies across the country provide programs through their parks and recreation departments. The programs most often provided are holiday and other special events, day and summer camps, arts and crafts classes and educational classes. If Pend Oreille County is to begin providing programs to help create revenue, these programs should be considered.
- In other parks and recreation programs across the country, the ones most commonly added are environmental education, teen programs, fitness programs, senior programs and other educational programs. It is interesting to note that on the Pend Oreille County General Public Survey, over 77% of the people responding thought the number one activity needed was more outdoor education for youth; environmental education was ranked third with 66.5% of the respondents saying more was needed. It is also interesting to note that on the county youth survey, “learning about nature” was very low on their list of preferred activities. However, “field trips during school” was liked universally by most students. Pend Oreille County should consider working with schools to promote environment education field trips for students and environmental education classes at other times for the general public.
- If current trends continue it is important for the County Parks and Recreation Department to consider facilitating recreation activities rather than providing the actual activity. The County should work with private business and other recreation resource agencies in the county to provide the maximum amount of opportunities for the least expense to the residents.
- Rather than hiring employees, the Parks and Recreation Department should take steps to contract work out to private business, make agreements with private vendors and use non-profit organizations to further the recreational opportunities in the county.

CONCLUSIONS REGARDING STATE TRENDS

- In general, the demand for recreation opportunities will be increasing as the population increases and Pend Oreille County needs to plan for increased demand.
- The top activities to promote will be walking/hiking, team sports, nature photography, picnicking, indoor classes, water activities, sightseeing, bicycling, ORV activities and snow/ice activities.
- Of all water activities, the most popular is swimming. Skiing is the most popular snow activity and the types of camping that are most popular are tent camping (Washington) and camping with recreational vehicles (Idaho). Promotion of these opportunities in the county would be wise.

- Popular activities in Idaho mirrored the popular activities in Washington; walking/hiking, viewing scenery, driving for pleasure and sightseeing were all popular in both states.
- Again, state trends stressed how education and income can determine types of recreational activities and Pend Oreille County should consider those factors when planning for parks and recreation.

CONCLUSIONS REGARDING COUNTY TRENDS

- It is important to note the on-line survey distributed in June throughout the county may not give a complete picture of the recreation participation in Pend Oreille County. Considering it was an on-line survey, responses were limited to those with computer access and skills. Although computers are available in all county libraries, some county residents are not computer literate or have slow dial-up internet connections. Only about a dozen hand written surveys were returned to the Board. On the other hand, the youth survey is completely accurate since the surveys were completed by such a large percentage of students during school time. Secondly, only residents who are particularly interested in outdoor recreation may have made the effort to fill out the survey. Those residents who do not spend time outdoors probably did not fill out the survey and therefore participation rates county-wide could be lower than those shown. It is also important to consider that those people who are interested in outdoor recreation and who took the time to fill out the survey are the same people who are likely to participate in future activities.
- In some aspects, recreation demand in Pend Oreille County seems to be very different from national trends and even state trends, especially in regards to hunting and fishing. This is probably due to: first, the primarily rural lifestyles of most of the residents and second, the abundance of fishing and hunting opportunities throughout the county. When comparing participation percentages the difference is quite noticeable as can be seen in the following examples:

Table 40 National, State and Pend Oreille County Comparisons of Selected Outdoor Recreation Activities

Activity	Participation nationally	Participation state-wide	PO County Adults	PO County Youth
Hunting	5.5%	6%	45.7%	58.5%
Fishing	13%	16%	68.3%	77.7%
Horseback riding	Unknown	6%	23.5%	52.3%
ORV riding (4-wheeler and motorcycle)	Unknown	19%	38.3%	80.5%

These differences must be taken into consideration by the County Parks and Recreation Board when planning projects and activities for county residents.

- The top five opportunities people want more of include outdoor education for youth, sledding/tobogganing slope, environmental education, hiking and cross-country skiing trails. These requests follow current national and state trends.
- Respondents to the survey felt there was no need for additional opportunities for motor boating, personal water crafting, downhill skiing, golfing or hunting. Considering the ample availability for all these opportunities in this region offered by other agencies or organizations, the county should not consider providing more of these opportunities.
- The most popular activities indicate that the county might consider promoting jogging/ walking paths, swimming beaches, picnic areas, fishing access to lakes and rivers and hiking trails.
- According to the respondents on the general public survey, in general, most of the county residents do not use the county parks. A marketing and advertising plan should be developed to let the people know about the parks, especially the new Rustler's Gulch area.
- People showed the most dissatisfaction with Pend Oreille County Park
- People showed the most satisfaction with Sweet Creek Rest Area.
- According to respondents, in Pend Oreille County Park:
 - top priority should be given to improving restrooms and providing nature hikes and other activities at the park. (Improvements to the restroom situation have already been addressed. The old restroom in Pend Oreille County Park has been removed and two new restrooms have been installed.)
 - moderate priority should be given to improve parking, improve trail maintenance, better signage; building a picnic shelter and rail maintenance; building a picnic shelter; creating more trails and improving campsites
- At Rustler's Gulch, respondents requested the creation of a parking lot; better signage and a non-motorized designation for the area
- At Yocum Lake people wanted a restroom, better signage and trails. (Due to the high expense of maintenance, a restroom at Yocum Lake is not recommended at this time.)
- Respondents felt county park land should be used to provide more trails, more day-use picnic areas, walking/jogging trails, wildlife viewing areas, overnight campgrounds and swimming beaches.
- People filling out the general public survey overwhelmingly support parks and recreation; establishing a non-profit foundation to support parks and recreation; organizing community recreation activities to fund parks and recreation and

hiring a part-time employee to coordinate parks and recreation in Pend Oreille County.

- Maximum use of volunteers should be incorporated into the park system. The public supports the idea of a non-profit Parks and Recreation Foundation and therefore, one should be organized as soon as possible. A Master Naturalist program would provide volunteers to teach environmental education programs to youth and general public and provide expertise and manpower to accomplish conservation projects. Initial research shows that there is no Washington State Master Naturalist Program but Pend Oreille County would be able to organize a program under the Master Naturalist Program offered by the State of Idaho. A volunteer camp host should also be recruited for Pend Oreille County Park.
- Respondents felt the most popular activity to raise funds would be fishing derbies; summer camps and events for youth; classes involving water activities; classes for shooting, archery and hunter safety and weekend events for youth.
- Since visiting historical sites, viewing nature and automobile tours are all popular in national and state surveys, it may be worth considering promoting a living history logging camp (listed 9th by county respondents as a popular county event) to highlight forestry, logging and the old growth forest at Pend Oreille County Park and to draw visitors from Spokane. Initial research shows only two major logging history museums in the entire northwest region and one major living history logging camp in the entire West (Tacoma area). Pend Oreille County has a very active historical society and has expressed initial interest in being a partner in this possible venture.
- The County survey of 2013, in general, was a fairly accurate representation of the people of the county. Only slightly more males responded over females. The response came from mostly Caucasians but that matches the make-up of the county. An appropriate percentage of residents from north, middle and south parts of the county responded and highest percentage of respondents were in the age group or 41-65 which again represents the largest age groups in the county.
- Students in the county, in general, didn't want to have to work too hard to have fun nor did they wish to "learn about nature" or work on conservation projects.
- In general, young people in Pend Oreille County are very active in the out-of-doors. Almost all the young people enjoyed swimming; more swimming beaches would be very well received.
- The student's third favorite activity was sledding/tubing. The County might consider a sledding/tobogganing/tubing slope for healthy winter activities.
- Generally, students did not seem to be interested in learning new activities. However, of the students who did, most wanted to learn archery, white water rafting, sailing and tennis, Frisbee golf, geo-caching and canoe/kayaking.
- For a winter sport, young people wanted to learn snowboarding, skiing and snowmobiling.

- Disc golf was mentioned several times on the general public survey, in the Idaho State Parks and Recreation planning guide and at several of the town hall meetings. It may be feasible to create a disc golf course on county land since the initial investment seems to be low and courses can easily be maintained by volunteers.
- An incredible number of students, 179 students out of 378, (51.9%) said they would be interested in joining an adventure club to plan and participate in outdoor activities. The most popular time to meet was after school (133) and meeting on the weekend was second most popular (66). The county should consider partnering with schools and outdoor recreation organizations in the community to sponsor such a club at all three schools in the county. Participation should be high.
- Generally students did not like large group picnics or festivals; working on conservation projects or learning about nature. Adversely, their favorite types of activities were in the summer, spending time near lakes or rivers and field trips during school. Overall, kids just liked having fun in smaller groups.
- The fun in the out-of-doors survey should be very accurate since all three public schools in the county participated and a total of 378 students responded, a high percentage of the county's youth.
- Recreation areas throughout Pend Oreille County are not even approaching capacity except on peak weekends at the USFS Pioneer Park Campground in the Newport area and Forebay Campground on Boundary Reservoir in the north part of the county. The county has the space for many more recreationists and plans and programs should be developed to advertise and attract them.
- The county needs to concentrate on providing quality, well maintained facilities.
- There is no public dump station in the southern part of the county. A dump station may deter campers from the illegal dumping of sewage along roadsides and other areas and also attract campers to stay in the area. The county should consider the possibility of building a dump station at Pend Oreille County Park.
- Demographic information pertaining to recreation in Pend Oreille County shows that the recent economic downturn has taken its toll. However, it also shows there is great potential in attracting visitors to Pend Oreille County once the economy has improved by offering quality recreation opportunities. Again advertising and marketing will make a difference. Once the visitors have been attracted by the county's amazing natural resources, there are needs for quality lodging, restaurants and additional activities to lengthen their stay.
- Visitation to Crawford State Park is declining. Steps should be taken to determine why the decline and reverse the trend.
- Sales of fishing and hunting licenses are consistently lower than other areas in Washington. Although the activities of hunting and fishing are generally in decline, license sales in Pend Oreille County with its vast amounts of public lands and wildlife populations should not be lower than other areas. Some study of this should provide insight into the problem.



Section 5: Implementation

HISTORICAL INFORMATION ON REVENUE AND EXPENDITURES – PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARKS AND RECREATION

The following table shows income and expenses for the Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Fund since the year 2002.

Table 41 **Income and Expenses Since 2002**

Year	Beginning Balance in \$	Income in \$	Expenses in \$	Ending Balance in \$
2002	10,672	78,574	32,149	57,097
2003	57,097	350	2,422	55,205
2004	55,205	930	12,513	43,622
2005	43,622	1,760	19,897	25,485
2006	25,485	925	1,7653	8,757
2007	8757	17,185	15,753	10,189
2008	10,189	21,480	25,557	6,112
2009	6,112	14,887	20,925	74
2010	74	4,675	3061	1688
2011	1,688	342,751	38,153	306,286
2012	306,286	2,009	34,871	273,424
2013 (Budgeted as of 6/13)	273,424	700	24,935	249,189

HISTORICAL SOURCES OF FUNDING FOR PARKS AND RECREATION IN PEND OREILLE COUNTY

Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation has been funded largely by proceeds from logging on county land. Additional income has been received from camping fees

collected at Pend Oreille County Park. Labor provided by volunteers makes up the last source of income for county parks and recreation.

LOGGING

In 2008, the County Commissioners signed a resolution stating that all proceeds from logging in Section 16 shall be spent on parks and recreation.

Table 42 Proceeds from Logging

Year	Logging Proceeds
2002	\$78,574
2008	\$4,315
2011	\$340,659

USER FEES

Table 43 Proceeds from Camping Fees from Pend Oreille County Park

Year	Amount
2003	\$350
2004	\$930
2005	\$1760
2006	\$925
2007	\$2185
2008	\$1099
2009	\$1444
2010	\$965
2011	\$2060
2012	\$2009
2013	\$700 (as of 6/11/13)

VOLUNTEERS

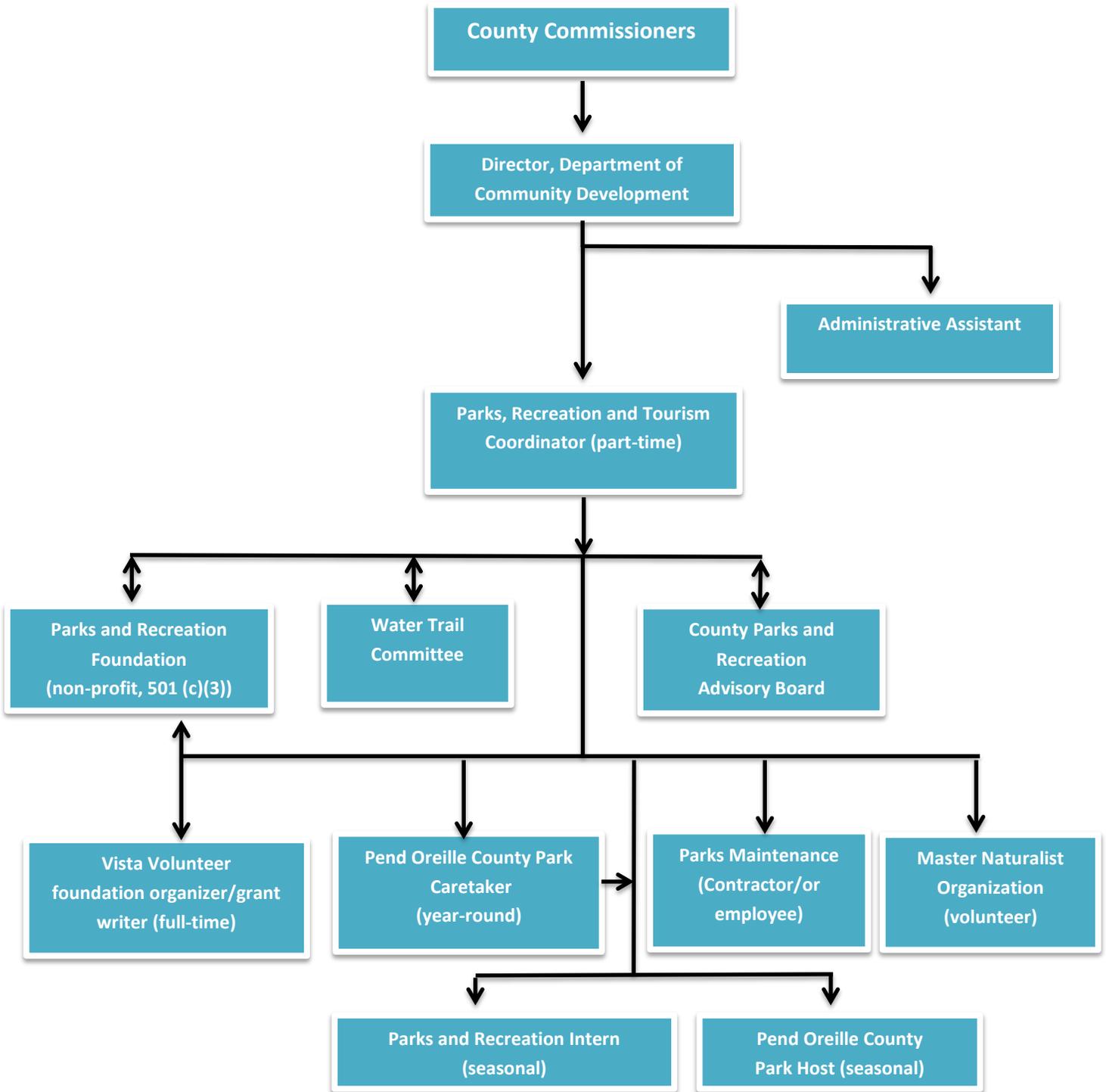
There are several very active volunteer groups that work with Pend Oreille County. The Backcountry Horsemen spend large amounts of time using and helping to maintain Pend Oreille County Park. Almost all trail maintenance of the 7 mile trail system is undertaken by this group. They have also been instrumental in the design and development of the new group day-use area and the new group camping area. The county has provided materials and supplies for the extension of the water system to the

group day-use area and the Back Country Horsemen's group has donated all the labor. They have also donated equipment and labor to widen the trail to the group campground and plan to provide future labor in the construction of barriers and campsites in the group campground.

PROPOSED PARKS AND RECREATION ORGANIZATION

In order to accomplish goals and objectives of the Parks and Recreation Advisory Board and coordinate the growing number of county park lands it will be imperative to make additions to the county parks and recreation organization. The Parks and Recreation Department will continue to be under the auspices of the Community Development Department and its Director. The Administrative Assistant for the Community Development Department will continue to provide administrative services for the Parks and Recreation Department. In 2014, the Parks and Recreation Department will apply to Rural Resources for the services of a VISTA volunteer. This volunteer will assist the Community Development Director in establishing a 501(c)(3) Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Foundation. This non-profit foundation will provide an avenue for fundraising and volunteer recruiting in order to support the Parks and Recreation Department and its facilities and programs. The VISTA volunteer shall also take steps to organize a county Master Naturalist Program to provide volunteers for interpretive programming and conservation projects. The VISTA volunteer shall also assist in writing grants to help fund parks and recreation facilities and programs. By 2016 at the latest, it will be important to hire a Parks, Recreation and Tourism Coordinator. The Parks, Recreation and Tourism Coordinator shall also administer the activities of the Pend Oreille River Water Trail Committee. The Department shall support and assist other agencies and organizations, including the Pend Oreille River Tourism Alliance, in promoting tourism in Pend Oreille County. The Parks, Recreation and Tourism Coordinator shall develop a paid internship program and recruit parks and recreation or forestry interns from area community colleges, colleges and universities. The Coordinator shall also supervise the Pend Oreille County Park Caretaker and the Pend Oreille County Park Host. Please see the following page for an organizational chart of the proposed organization.

Figure 24 Proposed Parks and Recreation Organization



PROJECTS TIMETABLE

The following chart outlines the suggested timetable for project initiation and completion.

Table 44 Projects timetable

	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019
General Activities	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Recruit Vista Volunteer -Develop donation program -Develop P&R non-profit Foundation 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Keep Vista Volunteer -Begin P&R cooperative meetings with OR agencies -Develop Marketing plan -Begin some programming 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Hire Director -Develop Intern Program and Hire Intern for summer -Develop Public Relations Plan -Begin youth programs -Develop Master Naturalist Program -Upgrade website 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Develop, publish and disseminate Quarterly County Outdoor Recreation Activities Guide 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Design and build sledding slope (location undetermined) -Intensify public relations program to ensure public support for future P&R funding 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Begin process of updating the P&R Comprehensive Plan For years 2020-2026 -Design and disseminate OR survey
Pend Oreille County Park	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Develop Master Plan -Improve signage -Install tourism kiosk -Improve trail system -Develop Group Campground -Develop Group Day Use Area -Improve Camp Host Site -Install septic vault -Begin Caretaker House improvements -Clear area for Maintenance Shop -Install Geo-cache site 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Recruit Camp Host Phase 1 – Campground renovation -Picnic area upgrade -Continue Caretaker upgrade -Fence/run utilities to maintenance yard -Boundary signs -Begin programming -Install disc golf course 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Develop self-guided nature trail -Develop public dump station -Entrance update -Trailer for Intern -Begin logging living history program 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Phase 2 – Campground renovation -Picnics helter & vault toilet in group day use area -Group campground improvements -Picnic Shelter in main picnic area -Security equipment install -Benches/picnic tables -Begin to keep entire park open all year -Begin winter programming 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Build shop in maintenance yard -Water system to group campground -Fencing/corrals in group campground -Design and build sledding slope here or Rustlers Gulch 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> -Improvements to picnic area shelter (fireplace/outdoor kitchen, etc.) -Build amphitheater

Water Trail	Acquire Newport Lake State Park	Improve boat launches		-Install kiosks, interpretive signs, picnic tables -Begin programming	-Install kiosks, interpretive signs, picnic tables	-Install kiosks, interpretive signs, picnic tables
Yocum Lake		Develop management plan		-Develop trails on east and west sides of lake -Install interpretive signs/trail guides	Develop dispersed camp sites	Develop parking area
Sweet Creek	Install geo-cache site	-Develop management plan -Develop interpretive element -Begin programming	Design connecting trail	Build connecting trail		
Rustler's Gulch	Develop master plan -Coordinate with DFW on parking lot/restroom/etc.	-Signage -Boundary enforcement	Interpretive trails/signs/brochures		Design and build sledding slope here or POC Park	
Rustler's Gulch Trail	-Build trail -Install signage	Develop maps and brochures	-Begin interpretive signs -Begin programming			
Eagles Nest	Install geo-cache site	Replace interpretive signs				
Crescent Lake	Install geo-cache site	Install Interpretive signs				
Edgewater North		Develop management plan	Develop/repair trails Install interpretive signs/brochure/maps	Begin programming		Develop parking area
Batey Boulder	Begin planning meetings with USFS		Repair/redesign/relocate motorcycle trails			

PERSONNEL AND GENERAL PARKS EXPENSES

Beside expenses for personnel, there will be some general park expenses not specific to any one particular park area. A program should be planned, developed and implemented to collect donations throughout the county at park areas. Donation sites will include signage and vandal-proof donation boxes. The program will also require some marketing and public relations costs. There will be minor expenses involved in coordinating quarterly meetings to bring together all the other agencies with outdoor recreation properties in the county. At these meetings, each agency will have an opportunity to explain current outdoor recreation activities within their organization. This round-table discussion will aid other agencies and organizations in planning, providing potential partnerships, in applying for funding, avoiding repetition of services and avert potential conflicts and problems. General programming of county-wide outdoor recreation events will potentially pay for itself and even produce some revenue; however, there will be some start-up costs for printing, advertising and mailings. It is planned that eventually the county will produce a quarterly parks and recreation activities schedule that will inform residents of upcoming classes and events provided by all agencies and organizations county-wide. Environmental education and outdoor recreation opportunities for youth is a high priority. Developing and implementing Outdoor Adventure Clubs in all three school districts is planned to begin in 2016. A Master Naturalist program will aid the department in providing interpretive programs and completing conservation projects.

Table 45 Personnel and General Park Expenses

Project Name	Potential Funding	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	Total
Director, Community Development Dept.	L	\$9650	\$9650	\$2000	\$2000	\$2000	\$2000	\$27300.00
Ad. Assistant, Comm. Development Dept.	L	\$3670	\$3670	\$4500	\$4500	\$4500	\$5000	\$25840.00
Vista Volunteer	L	\$6000	\$6000					\$12000.00
Parks, Rec and Tourism Director (part-time)	L			\$20,000	\$20,000	\$21,000	\$21,000	\$82,000.00
Park Intern	L			\$3,600	\$3,600	\$3,600	\$3,600	\$14,400.00
Donation program development/ implementation	L/D/M	\$500	\$500					\$1000.00
Regional OR Agency Coordinating Meetings	L/D		\$250	\$250	\$250	\$250	\$250	\$1250.00
General Programing (not related to a specific park)	L		\$250	\$250	\$250	\$250	\$250	\$1250.00
Youth Programming	L/D/M			\$100	\$100	\$100	\$100	\$400.00
Master Naturalist Program	L/D/M			\$100	\$100	\$100	\$100	\$400.00
Liability Insurance	L							
Tourism/Advertising/ website development/ promotions	L/D/M			\$1000	\$1000	\$1000	\$1000	\$4000.00
Office expense/ printing/ postage	L/D	\$500	\$500	\$1000	\$1000	\$1000	\$1000	\$5000.00
TOTAL		\$20,320.00	\$20,820.00	\$32,800.00	\$32,800.00	\$33,800.00	\$34,300.00	\$174,840.00

PROPOSED EXPENDITURES AT PARK AREAS

PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARK

The Pend Oreille County Park is located in a beautiful setting but is underused due to the poor condition of facilities within the park. The goal in the next few years will be to update and improve all facilities and move use toward full capacity. New general information and interpretive nature trails and signs will increase the popularity of the park. New day-use picnic shelters and the group campground will provide additional revenue. The people of Pend Oreille County and its visitors want improved hiking opportunities, improved camping opportunities and organized programs. There is need in the south part of the county for a dump station. A park host site will be developed and a park host recruited. The parks and recreation intern will spend most of his/her time at this park. This may be an appropriate place to locate a sledding slope since it is scheduled to keep the park open year-round starting in 2017. Due to increased usage and maintenance activities, a new maintenance yard and shop will be established. Any new structures will reflect the old growth forest/logging theme.

Table 46 Proposed Expenditures for Pend Oreille County Park

Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	
L = local funds D = donations/volunteers M = matching funds	A = Acquisition D = Development R = Renovation	P = Park element C = camping I = Interpretive element M = Motorized	EQ = Equestrian AD = Administrative T = Trail Y = Youth Programs

Project	Location	Program Elements	Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	TOTAL
Park Master Plan	All	Research/Develop	L/D	D	AD	\$5000	0	0	0	0	0	\$5000.00
Signage/Tourism Kiosk	All	Design/produce	L/M	R	P/C/	\$4000	0	0	0	0	0	\$4000.00
Trail Renovation	Trail	Review and redesign trails to follow map	L/D/M	R	P/T	\$300	0	0	0	0	0	\$300.00
Camp site renovation	Main Campground Sites 1-17	Redesign, expand, level, delineate, re-vegetate	L/D/M	R	C	0	\$20,000	0	\$20,000	0	\$20,000	\$60,000.00
Picnic Area renovation	Main picnic area	Redesign, develop trails, re-vegetate	L/D/M	R	P/C		\$5000	0	0	0	0	\$5000.00
Group	Group	Road, camp sites,	L/D/M	D	C	\$10,000	0	0	\$10,000	0	0	\$20,000.00

Campground	Campground	barriers, covered shelter , etc.											
Group Day Use Area	Group Day Use Area	Parking lot, vault toilet, Covered picnic shelter, water lines	L/D/M	D	P/C	\$5000	0	0	\$20,000	0	0	\$25,000.00	
Interpretive Nature Trail	Trail	Develop self-guiding/brochure signage	L/D/M	D	I/T	0	0	\$2000	0	0	0	\$2000.00	
Camp Host Site/ Sewage vault	Main Campground	Develop site/run electric & water/install sewage vault	L/D/M	D	AD	\$7000	0	0	0	0	0	\$7000.00	
Dump Station Public	Main Campground	Water lines/ driveway/ concrete pad/drains/etc.	L/D/M	D	R	0	0	\$2000	0	0	0	\$2000.00	
Caretaker Home Update	Main Campground	New siding/ fencing	L/D/M	R	AD	\$1000	\$1000	\$1000	\$1000	\$1000	\$1000	\$6000.00	
Maintenance Shop/Yard	Other	Fence/build/utilities	L/D/M	D	P	\$500	\$500	0	0	\$10,000	0	\$11,000.00	
Multi-Use Picnic Shelter	Picnic Area	Design/ Build	L/D/M	D	R	0	0	0	\$20,000	0	\$5,000	\$25,000.00	
Entrance Update	Park Entrance	Landscape	L/D/M	R	P			\$1000				\$1000.00	
Boundary delineation/signs					P		\$200					\$200.00	
Programming/ Events	All	Nature Hikes/OR Classes	L/D/M	D	R/Y/T	0	\$200	\$200	\$300	\$300	\$400	\$1400.00	
Water System	Group Campground	Extend water system to group campground	L/D/M	D	C					\$5000		\$5000.00	
Fencing	Group Campground	Erect corrals for horses	L/D/M	D	EQ					\$5000		\$5000.00	
Security Equipment/ supplies	All	Cameras/ locks/ fences/ security systems, etc.	L/D/M	D	P				\$1000			\$1000.00	
Benches/ picnic tables	Picnic Shelter	Install benches, tables and/or seating	L/D/M	D	P				\$1000			\$1000.00	
Trailer for intern	Campground	Living quarters		D	D	AD			\$2000			\$2000.00	
Disc golf course	Other	Install golf course	L/D/M	D	P		\$2000					\$2000.00	
Amphitheater	Other	Build road/parking/ amphitheater	L/D/M	D	R						\$20,000	\$20,000.00	
Logging living history program	Other	Partner with PO Historical Society/				R		\$5000				\$5000.00	
Geo-cache					P/T	\$100						\$100.00	
Total						\$32,900.00	\$28,900.00	\$13,200.00	\$73,300.00	\$21,300.00	\$46,400.00	\$216,000.00	

RUSTLER'S GULCH

Rustler's Gulch is a new area adjacent to the West Branch of the Little Spokane Wildlife Refuge and will be developed in partnership with the WA Department of Fish and Wildlife. The DFW will be developing the parking lot, a vault toilet and signage for the new area. It will be the responsibility of Pend Oreille County to produce a management plan, provide additional signage, to develop an interpretive element, survey the boundary and provide boundary enforcement. This area may also be an appropriate spot to locate a sledding/tubing/tobogganing slope.

Table 47 Proposed Expenditures for Rustler's Gulch

Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	
L = local funds D = donations/volunteers M = matching funds	A = Acquisition D = Development R = Renovation	P = Park element C = camping I = Interpretive element M = Motorized	EQ = Equestrian AD = Administrative T = Trail Y = Youth programs

Project	Program Elements	Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	TOTAL
Management Plan	Parks and Rec/ Forest/ Wildlife/ Interpretive	L/D	D	AD	\$7500						\$7500.00
Signage	General/ directional	L/D/M	D	P		\$5000					\$5000.00
Boundary Survey/ Enforcement	Signs/ fencing/ barriers	L/D/M	D	P		\$6000					\$6000.00
Interpretive element	Signs/ brochures	L/D/M	D	I/T			\$1000				\$1000.00
Sledding slope	Clearing, excavating, safety barriers	L/D/M	D	P/Y					\$7500		\$7500.00
TOTAL					\$7,500.00	\$11000.00	\$1,000.00		\$7500.00		\$27,000.00

RUSTLER'S GULCH CONNECTING TRAIL

Current revenues and expenditures

The Rustler's Gulch Connecting Trail is approximately 1 ½ miles in length and will provide non-motorized access between Rustler's Gulch Recreation Area and Pend Oreille County Park. The design work is being completed in 2014. A grant request will be submitted to complete construction of the trail. Additional funds will be required to provide interpretive signs, maps, brochures and programming for the area. Trail rides and horseback riding lessons for youth and adults will be provided.

Table 48 Proposed expenditures for Rustler's Gulch Connecting Trail

Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	
L = local funds D = donations/volunteers M = matching funds	A = Acquisition D = Development R = Renovation	P = Park element C = camping I = Interpretive element M = Motorized	EQ = Equestrian AD = Administrative T = Trail Y = Youth

Project	Program Elements	Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	TOTAL
Trail Construction	Clear/build trail	I/D/M	D	T/P	\$157,000						\$157,000.00
Signage	General/direction	I/D/M	D	T/P	\$2500						\$2500.00
Interpretive Signs	I/P	I/D/M	D	I/P			\$100	\$100	\$100	\$100	\$400.00
Map/brochures	Location/marketing	I/D/M	D	I/P/T		\$1000					\$1000.00
Outdoor Rec Program	Trail rides for youth/horseback tours	I/D/M	D	I/P/Y			\$100	\$100	\$100	\$100	\$400.00
TOTAL					\$159,500.00	\$1000.00	\$200.00	\$200.00	\$200.00	\$200.00	\$161,300.00

YOCUM LAKE WILDLIFE AND RECREATION DISTRICT

The main goal for Yocum Lake Wildlife and Recreation District is to maintain its pristine environment. The gravel road access naturally limits access to some extent. To fulfill county resident's desire for additional hiking opportunities, trail design and construction for both sides of the lake is planned. The forest on the west side of the lake will be especially appropriate for dispersed campsites and that trail will connect the USFS campground. The trail on the east side of the lake will take advantage of the existence of an old logging road. Loons have historically nested on this lake and signs interpreting loon habitat and loons would be an attractive and interesting addition. Leave No Trace camping classes and information would also be appropriate in the area.

Table 49 Proposed expenditures for Yocum Lake Wildlife Recreation Area

Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	
L = local funds D = donations/volunteers M = matching funds	A = Acquisition D = Development R = Renovation	P = Park element C = camping I = Interpretive element M = Motorized	EQ = Equestrian AD = Administrative T = Trail Y = Youth

Project	Program Elements	Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	TOTAL
Management Plan	P&R, Forest/Wildlife/Interp	L/D	D	AD		\$2000					\$2000.00
Trail Construction West side	Connect to USFS Campground	L/D/M	D	T/P				\$1,000			\$1,000.00
Trail Construction East Side	Trail to north boundary of county land	L/D/M	D	T/P				\$1000			\$1000.00
Dispersed campground development	East and west sides of lake	L/D/M	D	C					\$5000		\$5000.00
Parking lot	Above boat ramp	L/D/M	D	P						\$5000	\$5000.00
Interpretive signage	Loons and Leave no trace camping	L/D/M	D	I/T				\$1000			\$1000.00
TOTAL					0	\$2000.00	0	\$3,000.00	\$5000.00	\$5000.00	\$15,000.00

SWEET CREEK REST AREA

Sweet Creek Rest Area is the most updated and, according to the General Public Survey, most satisfying of all county parks. Expenses for this area will primarily be in the area of maintenance. However, in order to fulfill the demand for hiking opportunities, the existing trail should be expanded to create a loop connecting the south and north trails. A necessary bridge makes the project somewhat expensive. However, the initial plans have been made and requests for grants to complete the project will be submitted. The close proximity to Selkirk School students from Lone, Metaline and Metaline Falls makes this area prime for environmental education programming opportunities. The popularity of the site also makes it a good candidate for additional interpretive signs and a self-guided nature trail element. Outdoor recreation programming should also be considered.

Table 50 Proposed Expenditures at Sweet Creek Rest Area

Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	
L = local funds D = donations/volunteers M = matching funds	A = Acquisition D = Development R = Renovation	P = Park element C = camping I = Interpretive element M = Motorized	EQ = Equestrian AD = Administrative T = Trails Y = Youth

Project	Program Elements	Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	Total
Management Plan	P&R/Forest/Wildlife/Interp	L/D	D	AD		\$2000					\$2000.00
Trail Design	Connect south and north trails into loop	L/D/M	D	T/P			\$32,000				\$32,000.00
Trail Construction	Construct trail and bridge	L/D/M	D	T/P				\$368,000			\$368,000.00
Interpretive nature trail	Brochure design/sign installation	L/D/M	D	I/P		\$1000					\$1000.00
Youth/Env. Ed Programs	Partner with Selkirk Schools/Env. Ed. programs	L/D/M	D	I/P/Y		\$100	\$200	\$200	\$200	\$200	\$900.00
Outdoor Rec programming	Nature/history hikes/picnics	L/D/M	D	I/P/Y		\$100	\$100	\$200	\$200	\$200	\$800.00
Geo-cache site	Install site	L/D	D	P	\$100						\$100.00
Total					\$100	\$3200.00	\$32,300.00	\$368,400.00	\$400.00	\$400.00	\$404,800.00

PEND OREILLE RIVER WATER TRAIL SITES

Pend Oreille County will continue to follow the Water Trail Concept Plan and provide funding to continue to develop its county owned water trail sites. A detailed inspection of all sites will be completed and those launches needing improvements shall be addressed. Gregg’s Addition and Sandy Shores boat launches in particular need immediate repair and improvements. The County will work toward designing and installing interpretive kiosks according the Water Trail Committee’s design requirements. As funding is available, picnic tables and other amenities shall be provided. A restroom at one of the County sites would be a welcome addition. Guided paddle tours for school groups and kayaking/canoeing classes are types of programming that the county will develop. The County will investigate acquiring the land along the river known as Newport Lake State Park to be used as a boat access only water trail site. If acquired, this site also has great potential for providing additional outdoor recreation opportunities.

Table 51 Proposed Expenditures for county owned Pend Oreille River Water Trail Sites

Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	
L = local funds D = donations/volunteers M = matching funds	A = Acquisition D = Development R = Renovation	P = Park element C = camping I = Interpretive element M = Motorized	EQ = Equestrian AD = Administrative T = Trails Y = Youth

Project	Program Elements	Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	Total
Boat Launch Improvements	Grading/ gravel/ shore repair	L/D/M	R	P		\$10,000					\$10,000.00
Kiosks/interpretive signs	Site specific Water Trail design	L/D/M	D	I/P				\$1000	\$1000	\$1000	\$3000.00
Newport Lake State Park Area	Acquire property from State	L/D/M	A	AD	\$500						\$500.00
Picnic tables	Purchase materials	L/D	D	P				\$100	\$100	\$100	\$300.00
Restroom	Purchase/ install	M	D	P						\$20,000	\$20,000.00

Geo-cache sites	Install	L/D	D	P	\$100	\$100			\$200.00		
Interp./ Env. Ed Programming	Guided paddle tours	L/D/M	D	I/P/Y			\$100	\$100	\$200	\$400.00	
Outdoor Rec Programming	Canoe/kayak water safety/ Leave no Trace camping	L/D/M	D	I/P/Y			\$100	\$100	\$200	\$400.00	
TOTAL					\$600.00	\$10,100.00	0	\$1300.00	\$1300.00	\$21,500.00	\$34,800.00

EAGLE’S NEST VIEWING AREA

Eagle’s Nest Viewing Area is currently undergoing renovation. When completed, the area will require only maintenance expenses. However, at some point the interpretive signs at the area need to be replaced with new, more current signs. A geo-cache installed at this site would encourage additional use.

Table 52 Proposed Expenses for Eagle’s Nest Viewing Area

Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	
L = local funds D = donations/volunteers M = matching funds	A = Acquisition D = Development R = Renovation	P = Park element C = camping I = Interpretive element M = Motorized	EQ = Equestrian AD = Administrative T = Trails Y = Youth

Project	Program Elements	Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	Total
Interpretive signs	Replace and improve existing signs	L/D/M	R	I/P		\$500					\$500.00
Geo-cache	Install geo-cache site	L/D	D	P	\$100						\$100.00
TOTAL					\$100.00	\$500.00					\$600.00

CRESCENT LAKE REST AREA

This site will also require primarily maintenance expenses. New interpretive signs and a geo-cache site are the only suggested improvements.

Table 53 Proposed Expenditures in Crescent Lake Rest Area

Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	
L = local funds D = donations/volunteers M = matching funds	A = Acquisition D = Development R = Renovation	P = Park element C = camping I = Interpretive element M = Motorized rec	EQ = Equestrian AD = Administrative T = Trails Y = Youth

Project	Program Elements	Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	Total
Interpretive signs	Replace and improve existing signs	L/D/M	R	I/P				\$500			\$500.00
Geo-cache	Install geo-cache site	L/D	D	P	\$100						\$100.00
TOTAL					\$100.00	\$500.00					\$600.00

BATEY BOULD ORV MOTORCYCLE TRAIL

Batey Boulder ORV Park, owned and operated by the US Forest Service, is a popular area for off-road motorcycle enthusiasts. Over the years, the trails have become eroded and some areas are dangerous. The Forest Service does not have the funds to maintain and repair the trails. This facility is important to residents and visitors to Pend Oreille County and every effort should be made to partner with the Forest Service so this area remains open to the public and is brought up to safe and enjoyable standards. There are several well established ORV groups in the area that are also interested in volunteering funds and labor to keep this area open. Pend Oreille County will take the lead to bring together all interested parties so that we all may work toward solving maintenance and renovation issues. The county shall coordinate and organize meetings as well as pursue matching grants to help fund the renovation of the trails at Batey Boulder.

Table 54 Proposed Expenditures at Batey Boulder

Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	
L = local funds D = donations/volunteers M = matching funds	A = Acquisition D = Development R = Renovation	P = Park element C = camping I = Interpretive element M = Motorized	EQ = Equestrian AD = Administrative T = Trails Y = Youth

Project	Program Elements	Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	Total
Meetings	USFS, POC, PANTRA, etc.	M	R	AD	\$500						\$500.00
Trails	Repair/relocate	M	R	P/M			\$10,000				\$10,000.00
TOTAL					\$500.00		\$10,000.00				\$10,500.00

EDGEWATER NORTH RECREATION AREA

Edgewater North Recreation Area is a proposed park site. It has not yet been officially designated as county park land. The area was recently logged and the logging trails, created during the process, provide good access into the area for 4-wheelers and off-road motorcycles. It is also an area that provides opportunities for hiking, horseback riding, cross-country skiing, snow shoeing, hunting and nature study. It is desired to maintain its natural aesthetics so improvement will be kept to a minimum. Initial expenses involve bringing in gravel to repair and construct trails. At a later date, a lot should be developed to organize parking. Most of the labor involving projects in this area will be donated by the local ATV club. Interpretive signs and trails would be very appropriate.

Table 55 Proposed Expenditures for Edgewater North Recreation Area

Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type
L = local funds D = donations/volunteers M = matching funds	A = Acquisition D = Development R = Renovation	P = Park element C = camping I = Interpretive element M = motorized EQ = Equestrian AD = Administrative T = Trails Y = Youth

Project	Program Elements	Potential Funding	A/D/R	Type	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	Total
Management Plan	P&R/ Forest/ Wildlife/Interp	L/D	D	AD		\$2000					\$2000.00
Trail Construction/ Repair	Repair eroded trails/make new trails	L/D/M	D/R	T/M			\$2000				\$2000.00
Parking Lot	Design /develop	L/D/M	D	P						\$5000	\$5000.00
Interpretive signs/ brochures	Natural resources/ LNT	L/D/M	D	I/P/T			\$500				\$500.00
Outdoor Rec Programming	Hiking, nature classes/ ORV events	L/D/M	D	I/P/Y				\$100	\$200	\$200	\$500.00
TOTAL						\$2000.00	\$2500.00	\$100.00	\$200.00	\$5200.00	\$10000.00

MAINTENANCE EXPENSES

Maintenance of existing county park areas is top priority. Each park area within the county shall have its own management plan that will include maintenance and replacement schedules for all facilities, structures and equipment. Maintenance expenses will increase as parks become more widely used. It is also planned to try to keep Pend Oreille County Park open year-round beginning in the year of 2017.

Table 56 Proposed expenditures on maintenance

Location	Expense	Potential Funding	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	Total
Pend Oreille County Park									
	Toilet pumping/cleaning	L/D	\$3750	\$4000	\$4200	\$9000	\$9000	\$9000	\$38950.00
	Supplies	L/D	\$200	\$200	\$200	\$250	\$250	\$250	\$1350.00
	Repair	L/D	\$1000	\$1000	\$1500	\$1500	\$2000	\$2000	\$9000.00
	Equipment	L/D/M	\$0	\$0	\$50	\$50	\$100	\$100	\$300.00
	Trail maintenance	L/D/M	\$200	\$200	\$200	\$200	\$200	\$200	\$1200.00
	Waste disposal	L/D	\$300	\$300	\$400	\$400	\$500	\$500	\$2400.00
	Tree inspection/removal	L/D/M	\$750	\$750	\$750	\$1000	\$1000	\$1000	\$5250.00
	Snow removal	L/D	\$100	\$100	\$500	\$500	\$500	\$500	\$2200.00
TOTAL									\$60650.00
Rustler's Gulch									
	Supplies	L/D							
	Repair	L/D/M	\$100	\$100	\$200	\$200	\$200	\$200	\$1000.00
	Equip.	L/D/M							
	Trail Maintenance	L/D/M	\$500	\$500	\$500	\$500	\$500	\$500	\$3000.00
	Tree inspection/removal	L/D/M	\$500	\$500	\$500	\$500	\$500	\$500	\$3000.00
	Snow removal	L/D	\$100	\$100	\$100	\$100	\$100	\$100	\$600.00
TOTAL									\$7600.00
Rustler's Gulch Trail									
	Trail maintenance	L/D/M	\$100	\$500	\$500	\$500	\$700	\$700	\$3000.00
	Sign maintenance/repair	L/D/M	\$100	\$200	\$200	\$200	\$300	\$300	\$1300.00
TOTAL									\$4300.00
Yocum Lake									
	Cleaning	L/D							

Supplies	L/D	\$100	\$100	\$100	\$100	\$200	\$200	\$800.00
Repair	L/D	\$100	\$100	\$200	\$200	\$300	\$300	\$1200.00
Waste disposal	L/D	\$50	\$100	\$100	\$100	\$200	\$200	\$750.00
Tree inspection/removal	L/D/M	\$500	\$100	\$500	\$100	\$500	\$100	\$1800.00
Snow removal	L/D	\$100	\$100	\$100	\$100	\$100	\$100	\$600.00
TOTAL								\$9450.00
Sweet Creek								
Toilet pumping/cleaning	L/D	\$3750	\$3750	\$3750	\$4000	\$4000	\$4000	\$23250.00
Supplies	L/D	\$100	\$200	\$250	\$250	\$300	\$300	\$1400.00
Repair	L/D	\$200	\$200	\$250	\$250	\$300	\$300	\$1500.00
Trail maintenance	L/D/M	\$100	\$100	\$200	\$200	\$200	\$200	\$1000.00
Waste removal	L/D	\$500	\$500	\$500	\$600	\$600	\$700	\$3400.00
Tree inspection/removal	L/D/M	\$750	\$750	\$750	\$750	\$800	\$800	\$4600.00
Snow removal	L/D	\$50	\$50	\$100	\$100	\$100	\$100	\$500.00
TOTAL								\$35650.00
Eagle's Nest Viewing Area								
Cleaning	L/D	\$50	\$50	\$75	\$75	\$100	\$100	\$450.00
Repair	L/D/M	\$50	\$50	\$75	\$75	\$100	\$100	\$450.00
TOTAL								\$900.00
Crescent Lake								
Cleaning	L/D	\$50	\$50	\$75	\$75	\$75	\$100	\$425.00
Repair	L/D/M	\$50	\$50	\$75	\$75	\$75	\$100	\$425.00
TOTAL								\$850.00
Edgewater North								
Cleaning	L/D	\$50	\$50	\$75	\$75	\$75	\$75	\$400.00
Repair	L/D/M	\$50	\$50	\$75	\$75	\$75	\$75	\$400.00
Trail maintenance	L/D/M	\$1500	\$750	\$750	\$1000	\$1000	\$1500	\$6500.00
Waste removal	L/D	\$50	\$50	\$75	\$75	\$100	\$100	\$450.00
Tree inspection/removal	L/D/M	\$500	\$500	\$500	\$500	\$500	\$500	\$3000.00
Snow removal	L/D	\$250	\$250	\$250	\$250	\$300	\$300	\$1600.00
TOTAL								\$12350.00
GRAND TOTAL		\$16600.00	\$16350.00	\$18625.00	\$23925.00	\$25850.00	\$26100.00	\$127450.00

TOTAL EXPENDITURES

Table 57 Total Proposed Expenditures 2014-2019

Area/Item	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	TOTAL
Personnel/General	\$20,320	\$20,820	\$32,800	\$32,800	\$33,800	\$34,300	\$174,840.00
Pend Oreille County Park	\$32,900	\$28,900	\$13,200	\$73,300	\$21,300	\$46,400	\$216,000.00
Rustler's Gulch	\$7500	\$11,000	\$1000	0	\$7500	0	\$27,000.00
Rustler's Gulch Trail	\$159,500	\$1000	\$200	\$200	\$200	\$200	\$161,300.00
Yocum Lake	0	\$2000	0	\$3000	\$5000	\$5000	\$15000.00
Sweet Creek	\$100	\$3200	\$32,300	\$368,400	\$400	\$400	\$404,800.00
Eagle's Nest	\$100	\$500	0	0	0	0	\$600.00
Water Trail	\$600	\$10,100	0	\$1300	\$1300	\$21,500	\$34,800.00
Crescent Lake	\$100	\$500	0	0	0	0	\$600.00
Edgewater North	\$0	\$2000	\$2500	\$100	\$200	\$5200	\$10,000.00
Batey Boulder	\$500	0	\$10,000	0	0	0	\$10,500.00
Maintenance	\$16,350	\$16,100	\$18,375	\$23,825	\$25,850	\$26,100	\$126,600.00
TOTAL	\$237,970.00	\$96,120.00	\$110,375.00	\$502,925.00	\$95,550.00	\$139,100.00	\$1,182,040.00

SECTION 6: APPENDIX

A MAP OF PEND OREILLE COUNTY

Pend Oreille County - Washington -

-  Pend Oreille County Parks
-  Federal Lands
-  State Lands

0 2.5 5 10 Miles

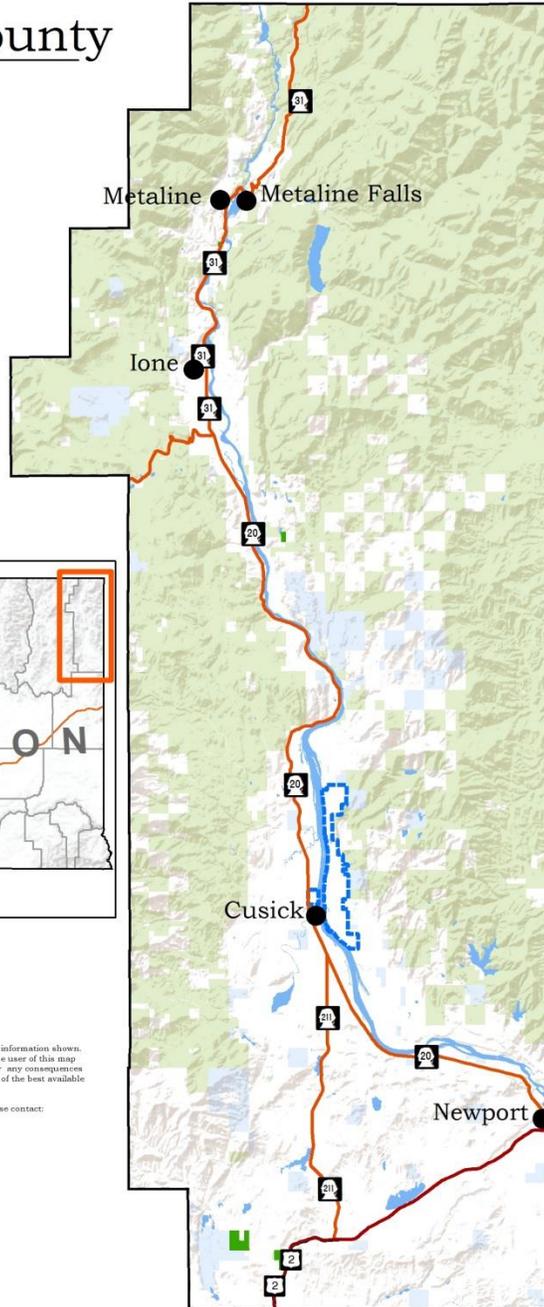


Note: Pend Oreille County does not warrant the accuracy or usefulness of the information shown. This map is intended for informational, general reference, purposes only. The user of this map assumes all responsibility for use thereof. Pend Oreille County is not liable for any consequences resulting from inappropriate use of the information shown. This map consists of the best available information as of the date on this map.

For more information about this map or GIS related questions, please contact:

Josh Shelton, GIS Analyst
Pend Oreille County ITS Dept.
Phone: (509) 447-6481
Email: jshelton@pendoreille.org

Pend Oreille County GIS
August, 2013
Scale: Custom



B SOILS OF PEND OREILLE COUNTY

Soils on the mountainsides and foothills are moderately deep to very deep, and well-drained. On the east side of the river, the Moscow-Rock Outcrop Prouty general map unit runs from East Branch LeClerc Creek to the area across the Pend Oreille River up from LeClerc Creek. The map unit includes granitic outcrop and soils mixed with or mantled by volcanic ash and wind-blown silt. Prouty soils range from 20 to 40 inches deep.

From the northern extent of the Moscow-Rock Outcrop Prouty unit to an area two miles south of the Lone Bridge, the Newbell-Manley-Aits general map unit covers glacially smoothed slopes. These are very deep, well drained and nearly level to steep soils mantled with volcanic ash and loess. These soils are prone to erosion. The unit includes soils on terraces, terrace escarpments and basins that formed in glacial lake sediments and glacial outwash. The Cusick-Martella-Anglen general map unit covers the greatest area within the county boundaries. It is found adjacent to the river, in the Cusick and Calispell Basins from Usk o Jared and from Tiger to north of lone.. They are deep, moderately drained, and nearly level to steep soils formed in glacial lake sediments. In most areas, volcanic ash or loess also covers these sediments. They are found in basins, on terraces and terrace escarpments. Soil properties include a very slow to moderately slow soil permeability, a perched seasonal high water table, shrink-swell potential, erosion potential and susceptibility to frost action.

The Bonner-Orwig-Kaniksu general map unit occurs in isolated patches between Dalkena and Usk, at the river bend north of Jared and near Lost Creek. They are very deep, well drained, and nearly level to very steep soils formed in glacial out wash found on terraces and terrace escarpments. They too have a mixture or mantle of volcanic ash or loess. Cut banks and slopes are prone to seepage, instability and erosion. The soils unit also included floodplain deposits and ancient lake deposits, formed in alluvium and muck; they tend to be very deep and poorly drained.

C PARKS AND RECREATION PLANNING TIMELINE

April – May 31	Develop and Design Surveys (General public and Youth)	July 1 – Sept 31	Demand and need analysis (What people want and how do we know)
April –Sept 30	Develop Goals and Objectives	July1 – Sept. 30	Implementation strategies; capital improvements; budget forecasts
April – June 30	Inventory lands and facilities	Sept 1 – Sept 15	Update goals and objectives based on demand and need analysis
May 15 – May 30	Collect data from youth surveys at schools	Nov 1 – Nov 31	Review and adoption by Parks and Rec Board
June 1 – June 30	Collect data from general public surveys	Dec 1 – Dec 31	Review and adoption by County Commissioners
August 1 – 15	Town Hall meetings	Apr – Dec 31	On-going rewrite of Comprehensive plan

	April	May	June	July	August	Sept	October	Nov	Dec
Develop and Design Surveys	█								
Subcommittees Develop goals/objectives	█					█			
Inventory	█								
Collect data from surveys			█						
Demand and need analysis				█					
Implementation strategies				█					
Town Hall Meetings					█				
Review by P&R Board								█	
Review by County Commissioners									█
Basic plan Rewrite	█								█

D SURVEY PAID AD



WE NEED TO KNOW
*How do you use YOUR parks?
Do you want more trails?
...more Water Access?
...more Bike Paths?*

Here is your opportunity to let us know
by taking the 2013 Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Survey
on the county website at:
<http://pendoreilleco.org/county/survey.asp>
(or find copies of the survey at your nearest county library)



The Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Board
Please respond by June 30, 2013
Contact Mike Lithgow, Director, Community Development
Department 509-447-6457 with survey comments or questions.

Wednesday, June 5, 2013

County planning for parks

Parks board seeks public opinion on park usage, funding

BY JANELLE ATYEO
OF THE MINER

NEWPORT – The 80-degree highs this weekend will be beckoning people outside. The county wants to know just how you'll be recreating and ways you think the area's offerings could be improved.

This month, Pend Oreille County residents and visitors alike are being asked by the county parks and recreation board to provide opinions about outdoor recreation needs and desires by filling out a survey.

"We want to know what activities they're interested in," said Dixie Chichester, a consultant who is helping the park

board devise a new comprehensive plan.

Find the survey online version at <http://pendoreilleco.org/county/survey.asp>. Paper surveys are available at all four libraries (in Newport, Cusick, Ione and Metaline Falls) as well as at the county's community development department in the basement of the old courthouse in Newport.

Upper level students in the three school districts in the county will have the opportunity to fill out a special "Fun in the Out of Doors" survey for youth.

"These are very important surveys and will give people the chance to let us know what types of outdoor recreation they want provided by Pend Oreille County," said Sam Nicholas, chairman of the parks and recreation board.

The survey questions range from gath-

ering opinions on how the park board should focus its efforts at Pend Oreille County Park – building trails, improving restrooms and campsites, building a picnic shelter, organizing nature hikes – to how the county should fund its parks.

Earlier this spring, the county commissioners and some other key players did an ORV tour of some motorized recreation areas. The Batey Boulder motorcycle track was included in that tour, as well as some county-owned riverfront land near the Edgewater Campground that could be developed for motorized trails.

The trails at Batey Boulder are in rough shape, said Mike Lithgow, county community development director. The U.S. Forest

SEE COUNTY, 2A

PARKS | County looks at funding options

FROM PAGE 1

Service maintains the parking area and restroom facilities there, as they own the land where the trail is.

"We have a vested interest that it continues to be functional," Lithgow said.

They also toured the Rustler's Gulch area last month, property that became county parkland in recent years. The county is pursuing a grant to build an equestrian trail on the property.

The county would use its money that's earmarked for paths and trails. The fund totals about \$90,000 right now. State law requires counties set aside a portion of their state road funding for capital projects used just for alternative transportation methods. It amounts to just a little money every year, Lithgow said, but it has been accumulating. The total project will cost more than \$200,000.

The grant application is due this week. Commissioners gave their unanimous approval of the project Monday. Chairman Mike Manus said they requested letters of support from the area ATV clubs as

well as the equestrian groups.

"We need to include everybody. That's going to help make it go," he said.

The board of commissioners has been discussing other ways to fund parks, including possibly using a percentage of logging revenue on lands countywide to support parks. Currently, logging on the new Rustler's Gulch park land is the biggest support for the parks budget.

Lithgow noted it would better protect the parks fund if parks didn't have to rely on revenue from just that one section.

"The commissioners seem very supportive of parks," he said. "They all see the value of having a lot of recreation opportunities for the county. Hopefully we can have a sustainable fund."

The park budget currently totals about \$260,000. Lithgow hopes to use that to leverage some grants.

Some other improvements have been underway at Pend Oreille County Park along Highway 2. A new vault toilet is being installed in the campground area, and Selkirk students Dave Cronoble and Dominic Cain built new picnic tables as a class project. The materials

were provided by the county park board, and Seattle City Light crews trucked them to the park May 23.

For the first time since 2006, the county is in the midst of updating its comprehensive parks and recreation plan, this time with the help of Chichester. She has a degree in recreation resources from Colorado State University.

She said they're in the midst of taking an inventory of park lands the county owns, as well as state, federal and private park areas in the vicinity.

The survey will be one component that helps guide that plan. Town hall meetings will be held in August.

Once approved by the county and the state, the plan will allow the board to apply for grants through the State Recreation and Conservation Funding Board, helping to fund parks and recreation projects in the county.

The park board hopes to have the first draft of the comprehensive plan to the county commissioners by fall.

Those with questions or if you need further information about the survey, call Lithgow at 509-447-6457.

F NEWSPAPER EDITORIAL

4A | JUNE 12, 2013

|| OUR OPINION ||

Pend Oreille County parks in good hands

When grassroots community involvement and local government start working together it's a beautiful thing. We believe this unusual situation is worth a salute because it's the best thing that can happen in a community. For the first time, this good-government process is working overtime on Pend Oreille County parks. Instead of special interest groups and government leaders fighting about bare bones maintenance issues, a very organized and effective campaign is underway to plan and fund the entire park system.

This process started with a good park board headed by former county commissioner Sam Nicholas. They had a vision beyond just maintaining Pend Oreille Park. Then they came into some money via a state land exchange and held on to most of it as they planned. With a very supportive board of county commissioners, they are reaching out to the public for ideas and interests. In the end they will pull all this together and give the county a sustainable park system.

Everyone can help them now. This month, residents and visitors alike are being asked to provide opinions about outdoor recreation needs and desires by filling out a survey. They want to know what activities they're interested in so they can devise a new comprehensive plan.

The survey questions range from gathering opinions on how the park board should focus its efforts at Pend Oreille County Park – building trails, improving restrooms and campsites, building a picnic shelter, organizing nature hikes – to how the county should fund its parks. For the first time since 2006, the county is also in the midst of updating its comprehensive parks and recreation plan.

All this will lead to better recreation opportunities in the county now and in the future. This is a model of good government.

--FJW

G SURVEY FLYER

WE NEED TO KNOW
*How do you use YOUR parks?
Do you want more trails?
...more Water Access?
...more Bike Paths?*

Here is your opportunity to let us know
by taking the 2013 Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Survey
on the county website at:
<http://pendoreilleco.org/county/survey.asp>
(or find copies of the survey at your nearest county library)



The Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Board
Please respond by June 30, 2013
Contact Mike Lithgow, Director, Community Development
Department 509-447-6457 with survey comments or questions.

<http://pendoreilleco.org/county/survey.asp>

<http://pendoreilleco.org/county/survey.asp>

<http://pendoreilleco.org/county/survey.asp>

<http://pendoreilleco.org/county/survey.asp>

<http://pendoreilleco.org/county/survey.asp>

<http://pendoreilleco.org/county/survey.asp>

<http://pendoreilleco.org/county/survey.asp>

<http://pendoreilleco.org/county/survey.asp>

<http://pendoreilleco.org/county/survey.asp>

H SURVEY PARADE HAND OUT

Trails? Water access? Bike Paths?

WHAT DO YOU WANT?

Please let us know by taking the 2013 Pend Oreille County
Parks and Recreation Survey on the County website at:

<http://pendoreilleco.org/county/survey.asp>

(or find copies of the survey at your nearest county library)

Please respond by June 30, 2013

Contact Mike Lithgow, Director,
Community Development Department 509-447-6457
with survey comments or questions.

The Pend Oreille
County Parks and
Recreation Board



I SURVEY BOX SIGN AT LIBRARIES



Thank you for participating in the 2013 Parks and Recreation General Public Survey. Your time is sincerely appreciated!

The Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Board

Please Return Completed Surveys Here

County Park Board wants resident feedback

Future plans for the area parks discussed at meetings

NEWPORT – The Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Advisory Board is hosting town hall meetings during the third week of August at four locations, where attendees will have the opportunity to give suggestions to help direct the future of parks and recreation in the county.

The meetings will be held Monday, Aug. 19 in Newport at the PUD meeting room at 130 N. Washington, enter on

the north side of the building; Tuesday, Aug. 20 at the Sacheen Fire Station at 6131 Highway 211; Wednesday, Aug. 21 at the Cusick Community Center at 105 First Ave.; and Thursday, Aug. 22 at the Ione Community Center at 210 Blackwell St. All four meetings will begin at 6 p.m.

The meeting topics will include results of the recent parks and recreation survey, planned park projects, recreation programming and parks and recreation funding. Area residents and non-residents are

encouraged to attend.

The 2014 Comprehensive Parks and Recreation Plan, once approved by the county commissioners, will be submitted to the state of Washington. Approval from the State Recreation and Conservation Funding Board will allow the county to apply for grants to help fund parks and recreation projects.

The advisory board members will also be available to discuss parks and recreation issues during the Pend Oreille County Fair at their booth

shared with the Pend Oreille Tourism Alliance (PORTA), Aug. 15-18.

Written comments and opinions may also be mailed to Pend Oreille County Community Development Department, Attn: Parks and Recreation, P.O. Box 5066, Newport, WA 99156.

People with questions or needing further information about the meetings may call Mike Lithgow at 509-447-6457, at the Pend Oreille County Community Development Department.

Parks board hopeful for grant money

BY DESIRÉE HOOD
OF THE MINER

NEWPORT – The Master Plan for Pend Oreille County parks and recreational activities for the next six years will be discussed at four town hall meetings by the Parks and Recreation Advisory Board, starting Aug. 19 in Newport.

The four meetings will be Monday, Aug. 19 in Newport

at the PUD Building, Tuesday,

Aug. 20 at the Sacheen Fire Station, Wednesday,

Aug. 21 at the Cusick Community Center and

Thursday, Aug. 22 at the Ione

Community Center. All meetings start at 6 p.m.

“We have such a long county so we wanted to make it as easy

as possible for people to attend,”

said Mike Lithgow, director of the

county’s Community Development Department.

“There are projects going county wide.”

Lithgow said these meetings are to discuss

WHAT’S NEXT:

TOWN HALL MEETINGS are

set for Aug. 19 in Newport,

Aug. 20 at Sacheen Lake,

Aug. 21 in Cusick and Aug.

22 in Ione.

SEE GRANT 2A

GRANT | Board updates list regularly

FROM PAGE 1

the Parks and Recreation Master Plan that was recently finished. The six-year plan shows the projects that the board is hopeful to get completed during those years.

The board must update this list every few years and only projects on the list will be considered for grant money from the state or government. After seven years, the board felt that it was time to look at the vision of the Pend Oreille County Park System.

“The result was a complete list of objectives, goals and a series of implementation actions for the overall park system and each property,” the plan states.

Once the plan is adopted locally, it is sent to the state for its funding process.

“If you have an updated, current plan, you become eligible for grant money,” Lithgow said.

Area residents will be given opportunities to discuss at the meetings what their visions are for recreation in Pend Oreille County. A question and answer session will also take place.

During the summer months, the parks board has been conducting a survey online to find

out what the people of the county want to see implemented for recreational activities. The results will be discussed at the meetings.

The Master Plan consists of five different sections.

Section one, Pend Oreille County, describes the county. It goes into detail on the location, topography, history and people of the area.

Section two, Parks and Recreation Planning, explains the need for the plan, the planning process

and how to use the plan. It provides summaries of other pertinent regional plans and summarizes past parks and recreation comprehensive plans.

Section three, the Pend Oreille County Park System, talks about the existing and future park systems. It also gives information on regional recreation resource agencies and organizations in the county. It outlines the goals, objectives, standards and policies of the Pend Oreille Parks and Rec-

reation Advisory Board that are used to give direction for the Pend Oreille County Park System.

Section four, Demands and Needs Assessment, looks into federal and state recreational and demographic trends. The results of local surveys, town hall meetings and other sources of input can also be found in this section.

Section five, Implementation, provides information and projections on the existing and potential revenue and expenditures. Guidelines for implementing the goals and objectives are

“With our minimal resources, we like to try to get the match from the state. We can do more than we could with just our own money.”

Mike Lithgow

Director, Community Development Department

listed as well.

Lithgow said that once the public comment meetings are over, they will adopt the plan in about November.

The state will look over the plan and Lithgow said the earliest any grant monies would be received is the spring of 2014.

“With our minimal resources, we like to try to get the match from the state,” Lithgow said. “We can do more than we could with just our own money.”

L Map of Pend Oreille County Parks

Pend Oreille County - Washington -

- Pend Oreille County Parks
- Federal Lands
- State Lands

0 2.5 5 10 Miles

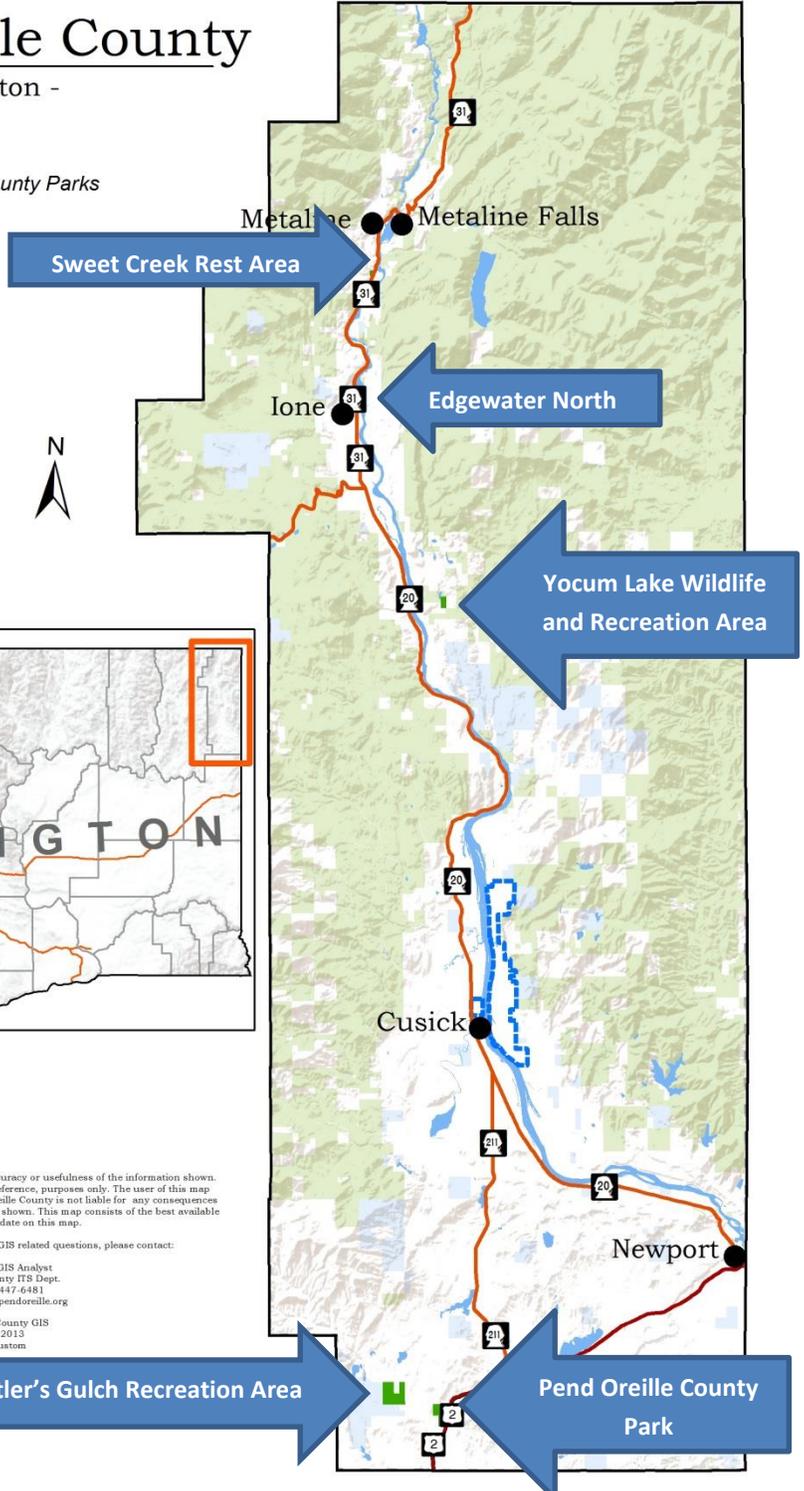


Note: Pend Oreille County does not warrant the accuracy or usefulness of the information shown. This map is intended for informational, general reference, purposes only. The user of this map assumes all responsibility for use thereof. Pend Oreille County is not liable for any consequences resulting from inappropriate use of the information shown. This map consists of the best available information as of the date on this map.

For more information about this map or GIS related questions, please contact:

Josh Shelton, GIS Analyst
Pend Oreille County ITS Dept.
Phone: (509) 447-6481
Email: jshelton@pendoreille.org

Pend Oreille County GIS
August, 2013
Scale: Custom



M PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARK

Pend Oreille County Park Trail System



Big Sky Loop	Ginger's End
Arrowleaf Ridge	Veronica's Prom
Pathfinder	Ladyslipper
Orion's Path	Pentstemon Point
Powerline	Firetrail
Old Hwy	Park Boundary
White	

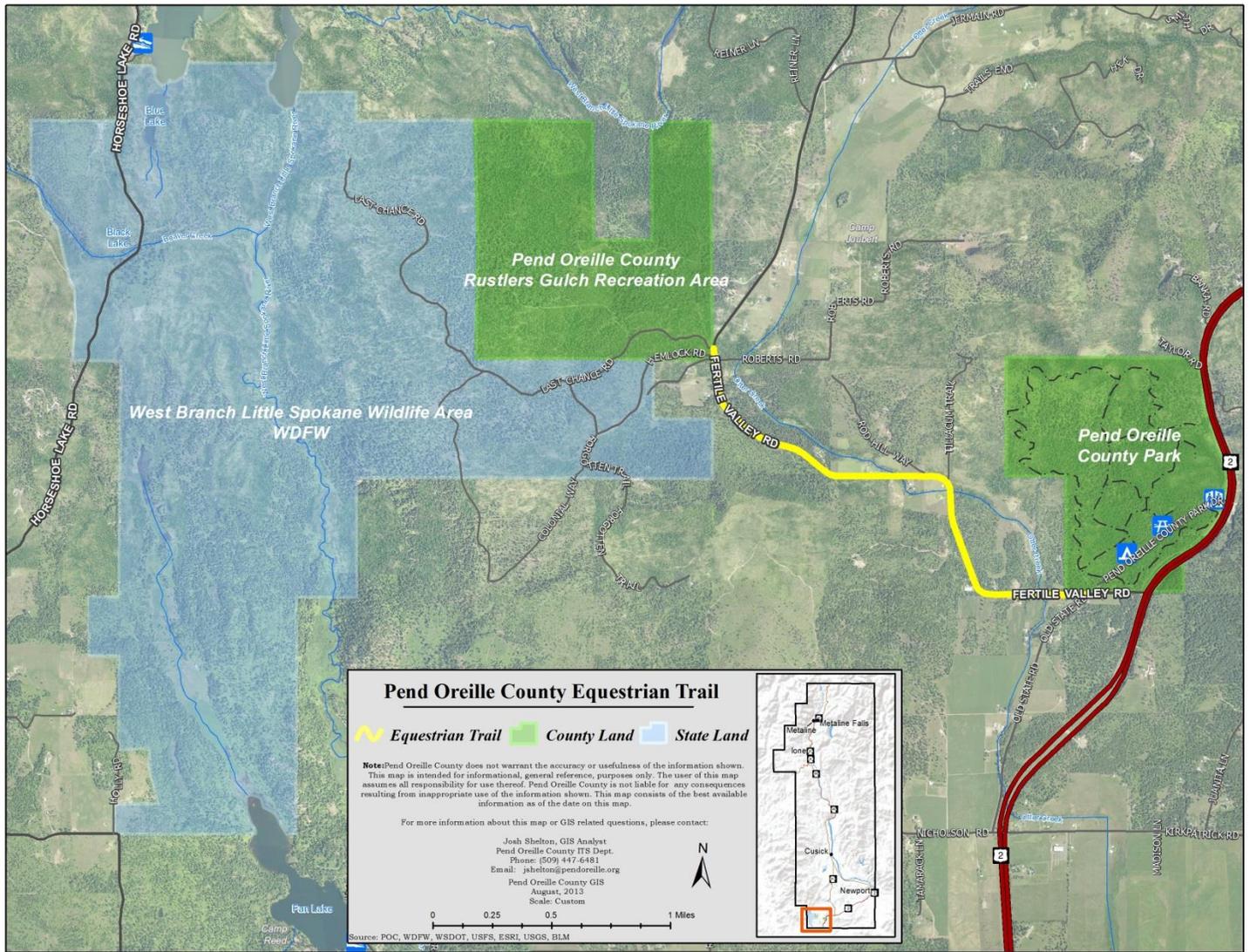
Trail Distances

Big Sky Loop = 3.2 mi.
 Ginger's End = .83 mi.
 Arrowleaf Ridge = .61 mi.
 Pentstemon Point = 440 ft.
 Veronica's Prom = .23 mi.
 Pathfinder = .25 mi.
 Ladyslipper = 655 ft.
 Orion's Path = .68 mi.
 Powerline = .19 mi.
 Firetrail = .20 mi.
 Road = .70 mi

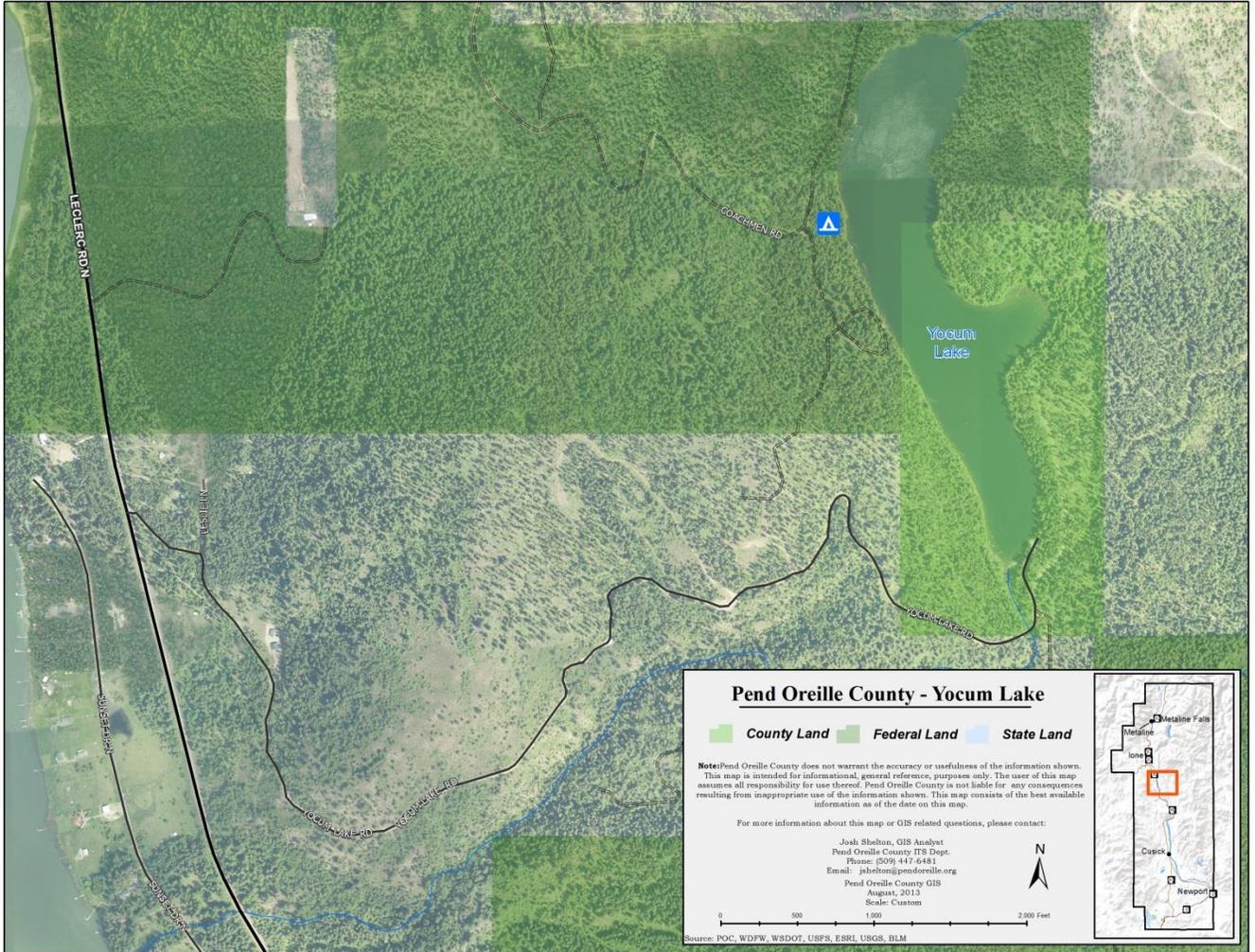
TOTAL = 7.1 miles (approx)



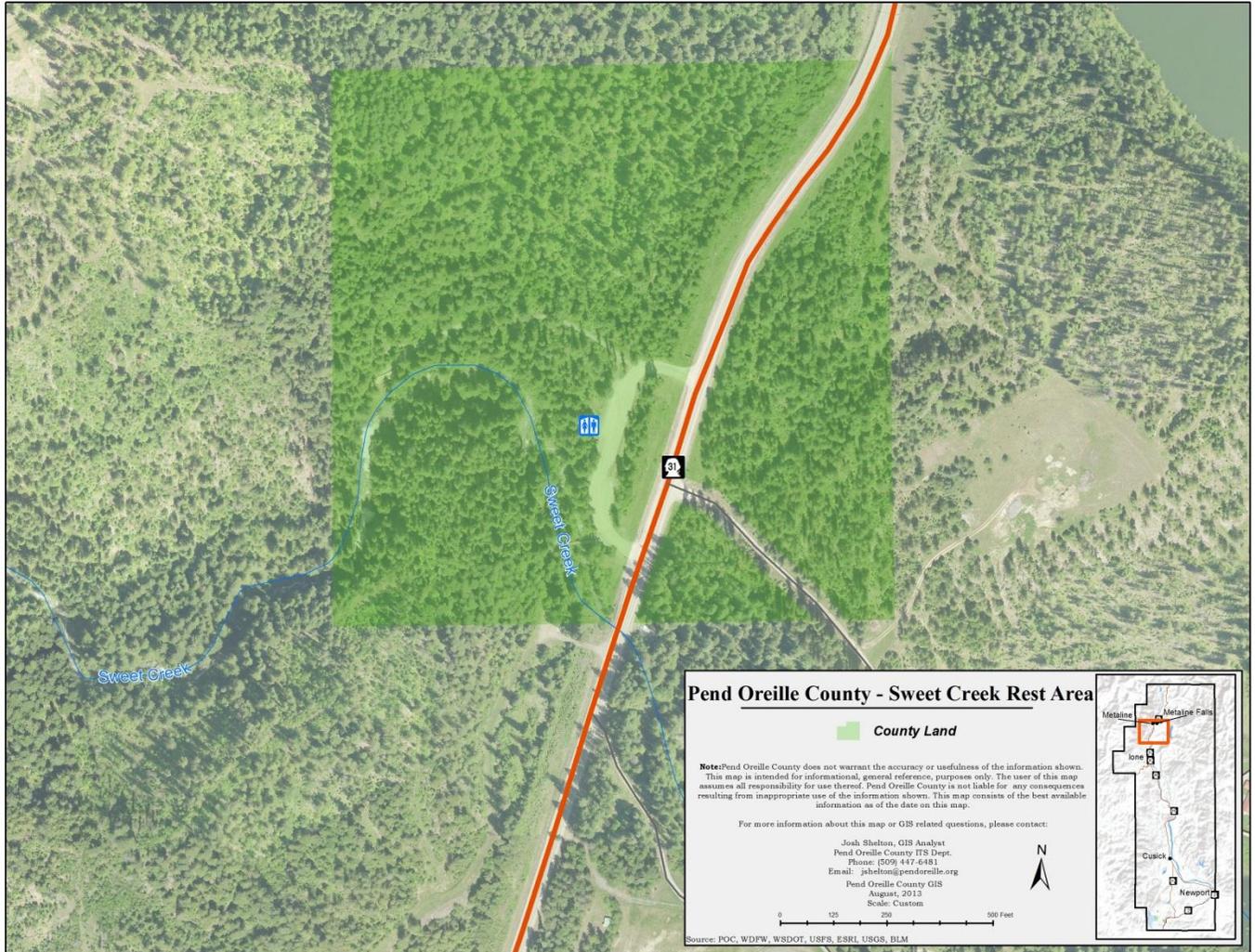
N RUSTLERS GULCH AND CONNECTION TRAIL



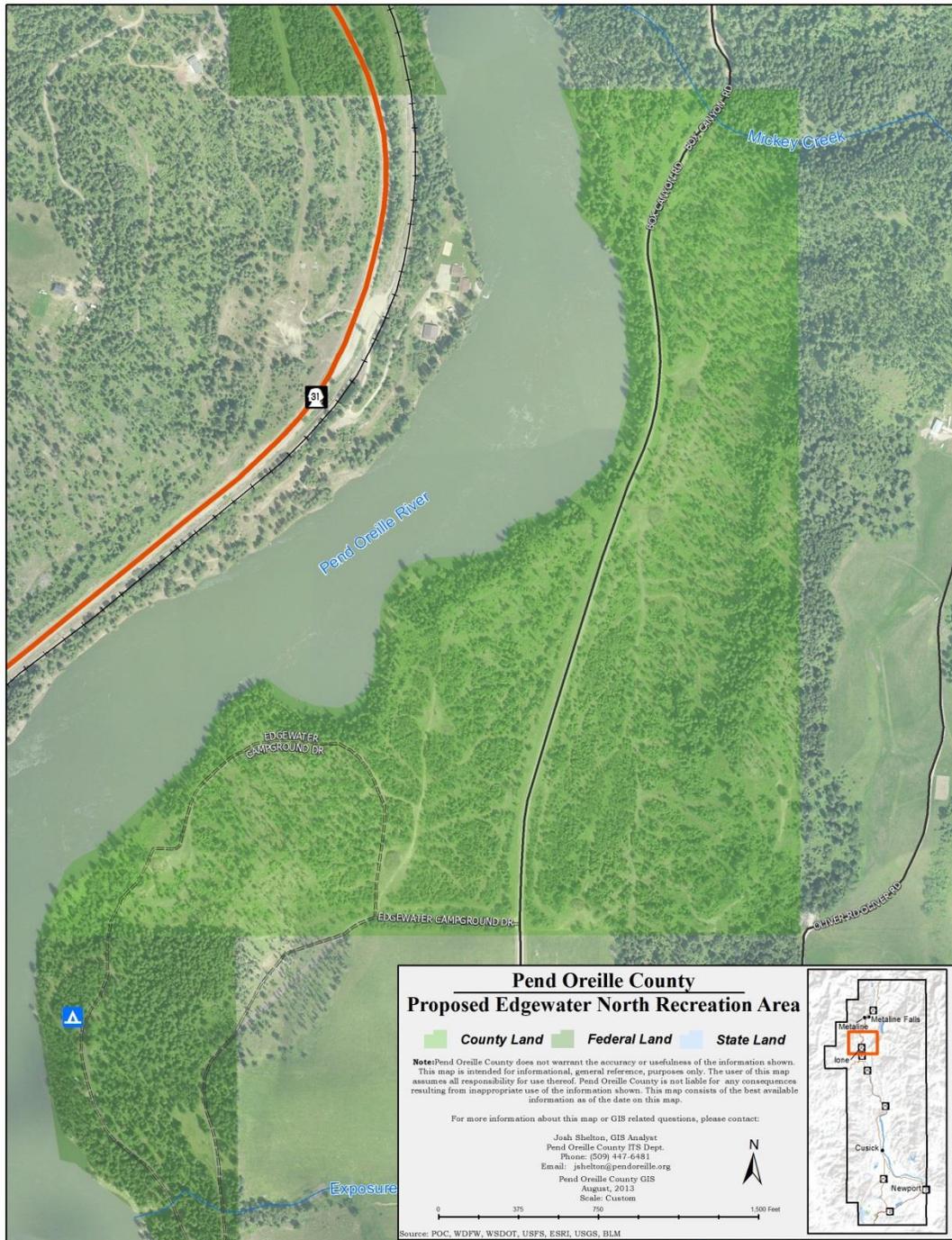
0 YOCUM LAKE



P SWEET CREEK REST AREA



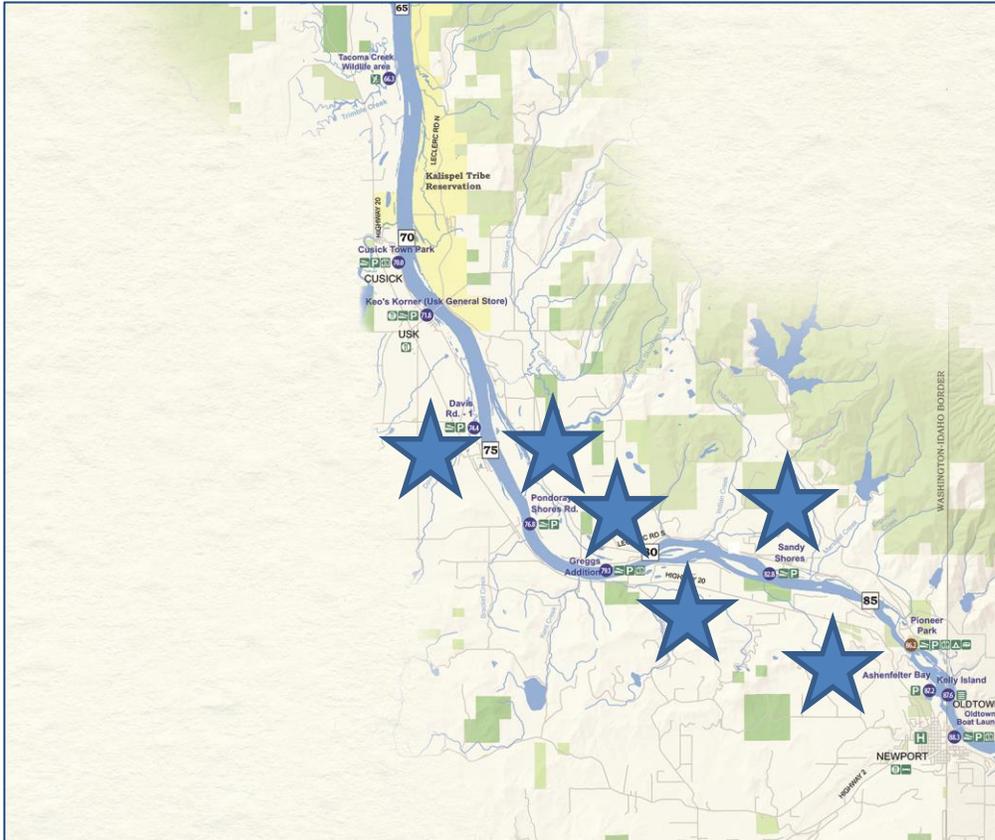
Q PROJECTED EDGEWATER NORTH RECREATION AREA



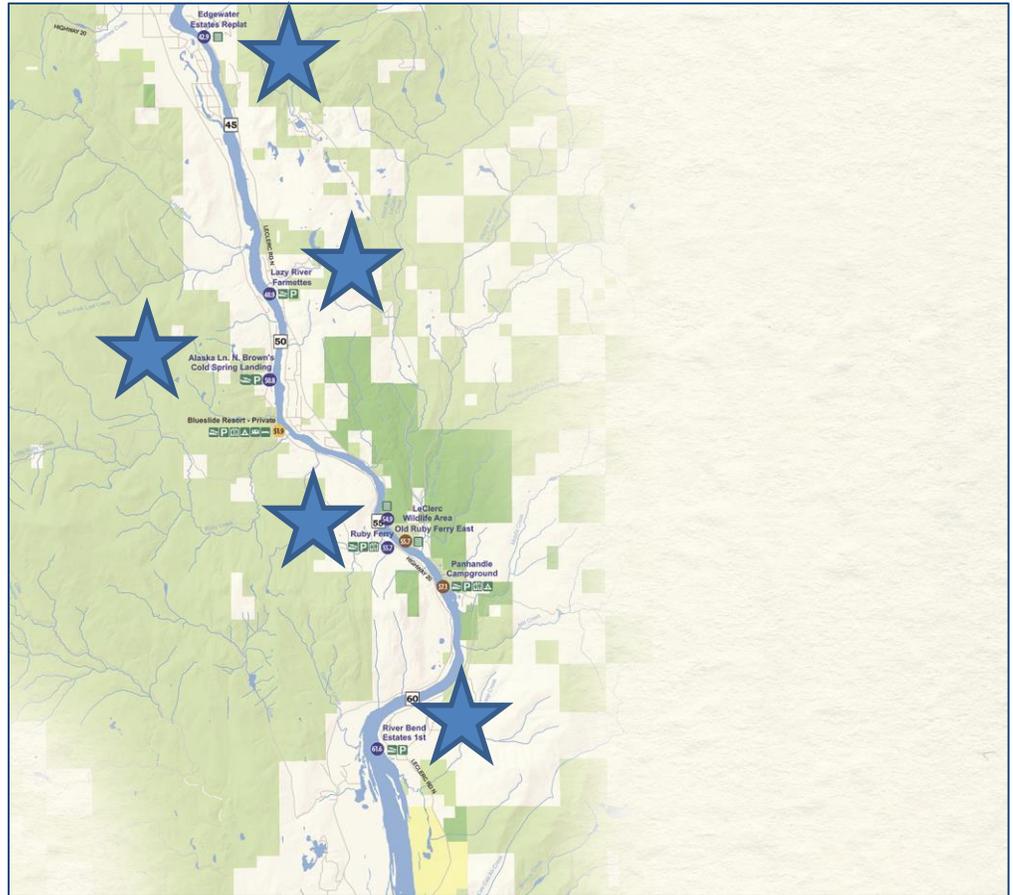
R WATER TRAIL – SOUTH REACH



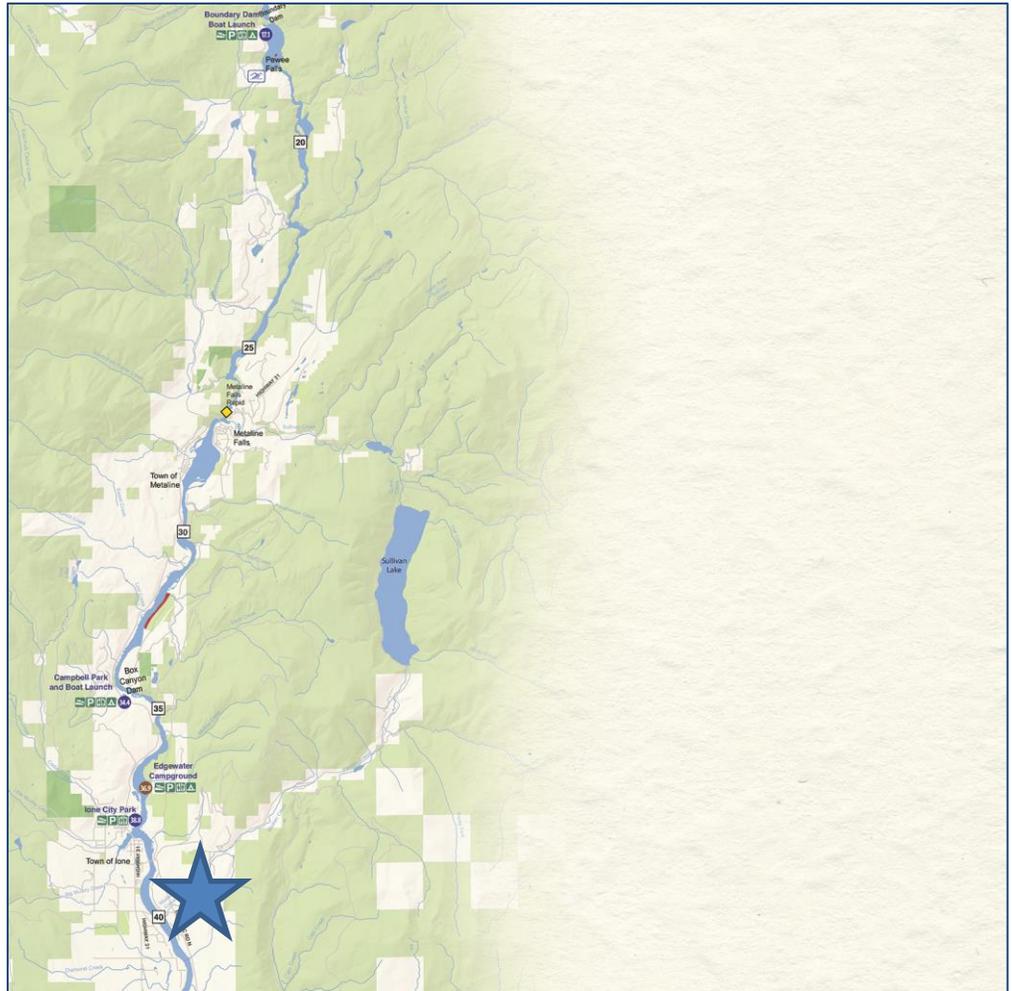
Stars indicate County owned water trail sites.



S WATER TRAIL – MIDDLE REACH



T WATER TRAIL – NORTH REACH



U USFS CAMPGROUNDS AND AMENITIES

Site Name	Site Type	# Sites	# Toilets	Water	Day Use	Garbage Service	Boat Launch	Fees
Browns Lake	Campground	18	2		X	X	X	X
Panhandle	Campground	13	2	X	X	X	X	X
Pioneer Park	Campground	17	6	X	X	X	X	X
South Skookum	Campground	25	3	X	X	X	X	X
Bead Lake Boat Launch	Boat Launch	NA	1	X	X	X	X	X
No Name Lake	Campground	6	1		X			
Mystic Lake	Campground	6	1		X			
Cooks Lake	Campground	6	1		X			
Batey-Bould Trailhead	Campground/Trailhead	4	1	X	X	X		
East Sullivan	Campground	38	10	X	X	X	X	X
Edgewater	Campground	20	3	X	X	X	X	X
Mill Pond	Campground	10	1	X	X	X	X	X
Noisy Creek	Campground	19	5	X	X	X	X	X
Noisy Creek	Group Site	40 persons	1	X		X	X	X
Sullivan Lake	Group Site	40 persons	2	X		X	X	X
West Sullivan	Campground	10	3	X	X	X	X	X
Crescent Lake	Campground	3	1	X	X	X		
Mill Pond Historic	Interpretive Site & Trail	NA	1		X			
Leo Lake	Campground	8	2	X	X	X	X	X

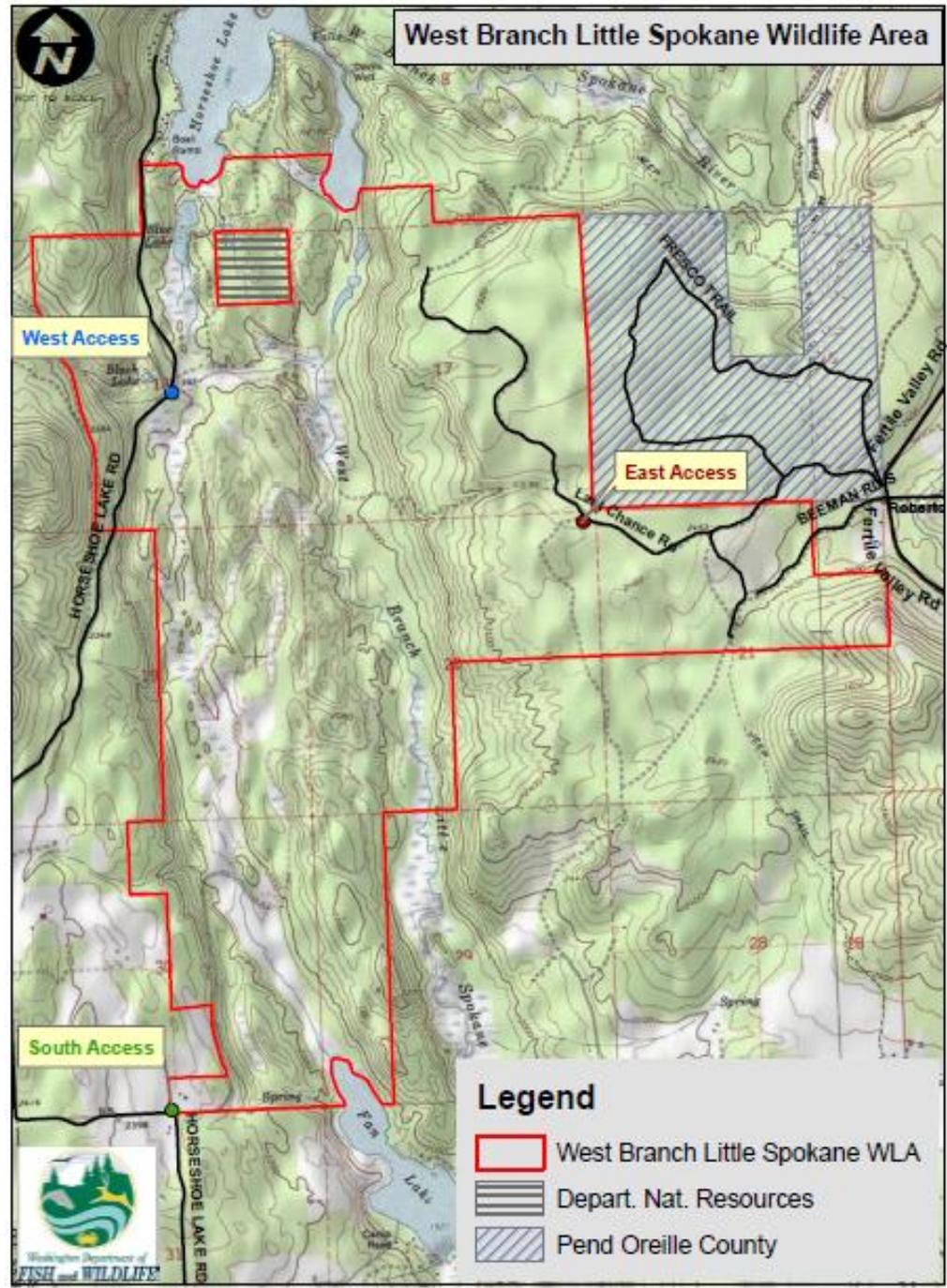
V USFS TRAIL HEADS

Trailhead Name	Toilet
Salmo Basin	X
Gypsy Meadows/Thunder Creek	X
Crowell Ridge	
Hall Mountain	
Red Bluff	
Mill Pond/Elk Creek	X
Lakeshore	X
Noisy Creek	X
Pass Creek Pass	
Grassy Top (Harvey Creek)	
Halliday	
Pioneer Park (heritage interpretive)	X
Flume Creek	
South Skookum Lake	X
Browns Lake	X
Upper Bead Lake	
Middle Fork Calispel	
Batey-Bould	X
Bead Lake	X
	X
Geophysical (Summer/Winter)	(winter)
Lower Wolf (Summer/Winter)	
Upper Wolf (Summer/Winter)	
Flowery Trail (Winter)	X
Ninebark (Winter)	X
Kings Lake (Summer/Winter)	X

W WA DEPT. OF FISH AND WILDLIFE

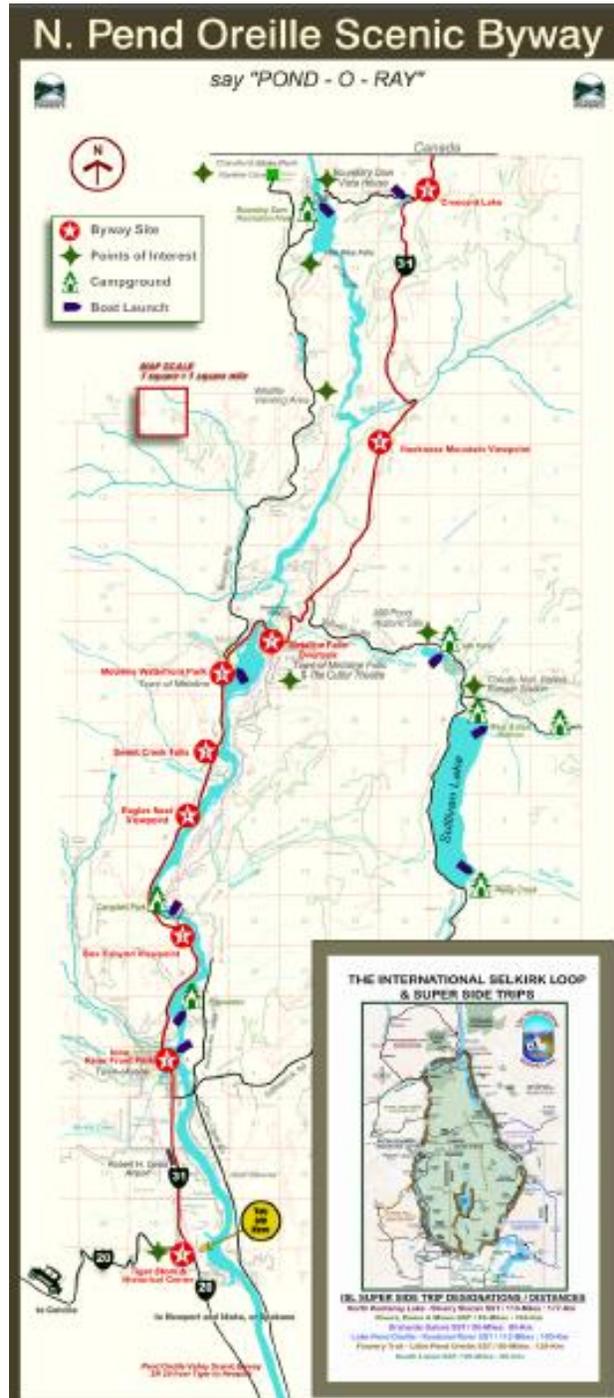
Property	Grantor	Acres	Date of Acquisition	Property Purpose
Chain Lake	Stokes	1.35	12/13/55	Public Fishing Area
Davis Lake	Pennell	1.00	11/12/49	Public Fishing Area
Diamond Lake	Nelson	1.10	03/13/58	Public Fishing Area
Diamond Lake	Pierson	.50	08/17/60	Over flow parking
Horseshoe Lake	Tyer	2.77	01/07/57	Public Fishing Area
Kings Lake	Pend Oreille (P.O.) County Game Commission	40.17	04/12/33	Fish Spawning Facility
LeClerc Creek	Anselmo/Erickson	107.00	07/26/71	Proposed Wildlife Area that never materialized and subdivision prevention
LeClerc Creek	Arthur	160.00	07/16/71	
LeClerc Creek	Fisher	40.00	07/26/71	
LeClerc Creek	Franco	306.82	06/22/71	
Little Pend Oreille	Stone	156.40	12/31/86	Gift
Marshall Lake	Magart	2.00	07/11/68	Public Fishing Area
Pend Oreille Fish Hatchery	P. O. County Game Commission	40.00	05/01/33	Fish Hatchery
Pend Oreille Patrol Cabin	Stephenson	1.00	10/04/51	Game patrol cabin site
Pend Oreille River	Krause	.70	02/07/69	Water access (never developed)
Pend Oreille River	Phinney	3.00	12/24/70	Public Fishing Area
Rustler's Gulch	Rustler's Gulch Syndicate	1,079.00	06/30/08	Wildlife Recreation area & Habitat Protection
Rustler's Gulch		1,686.25	10/12/09	
Sacheen Lake	Kohles	1.40	10/25/1960	Public Fishing Area
Ruby Ferry	Pend Oreille County	By agreement with P.O County	01/31/66	Co-operative Water Access

X MAP OF WEST BRANCH LITTLE SPOKANE WILDLIFE AREA





Z NORTH PEND OREILLE SCENIC BYWAY



4A | AUGUST 28, 2013

|| OUR OPINION ||

Biggest issues get smallest crowds

Only a handful of people attended public meetings around Pend Oreille County in August to say what they wanted from their parks. We think this is one of the biggest issues in the county this year and thanks to a few sharp leaders we are going to have a good plan and the chance for grants to make major improvements.

The Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Department of Community Development has set plans in motion to adopt a six-year Parks and Recreation Comprehensive Plan that outlines planned projects for county parks in the area.

The proposed 2014-2019 Parks and Recreation Comprehensive Plan has to be reviewed every six years and submitted to the state to have projects considered for grant funding.

"If you have identified projects that are in your parks and recreation plan, you can get some significant grant money to implement those projects," said Mike Lithgow, Director of Community Development.

The city of Newport also has a good park plan and has found significant amounts of grant funds over the years to improve its parks. We are glad to see the county waking up. Between the county, city and schools this area will have an impressive parks and recreation system some day.

The county plan is set to go to the county commissioners for adoption in November. It will then go to the state in January for final approval and grant funding.

The parks and recreation facilities are the places that make the quality of life better here and at the same time attract visitors who help the local economy. The parks and recreation areas need to be safe and attractive. They need to fit the current interests of the people. This planning process is designed to figure all that out.

Twenty-five years ago we remember a county commissioner saying no parks, don't talk about parks when asked about the possibility of a small park being developed on Diamond Lake for swimming. Just think what a nice place it would be today if planning was started then. We're glad we now have leaders with a better vision of the future.

--FJW

THE MINER

Outdoor recreation gets facelift

Trails, upgrades and recreation planned for county

BY DESIRÉE HOOD
OF THE MINER

IONE – The Pend Oreille County Parks and Recreation Department of Community Development has set plans in motion to adopt a six-year Parks and Recreation Comprehensive Plan that outlines planned projects for county parks in the area.

The proposed 2014-2019 Parks and Recreation Comprehensive Plan has to be reviewed every six years and submitted to the state to have projects considered for grant funding. Plans change often for local areas so the Parks Plan takes those changes into consideration when planning for the future.

"If you have identified projects that are in your parks and recreation plan, you can get some significant grant money to implement those projects," said Mike Lithgow, Director of Community Development Mike Lithgow.

Lithgow held four town hall meetings to discuss the proposed plan and allow for public comment. The meetings Aug. 19 in Newport and Aug. 20 at Sacheen Lake had two residents in attendance, and meetings Aug. 21 in Cusick and Aug. 22 in Ione each had four residents.

No opposition was given at any of the four meetings.

The plan is set to go to the county commissioners for adoption in November. It will then go to the state in January for final approval and grant funding.

The plan consists of six sections that Lithgow said will provide clear guidance to the Parks and Recreation Advisory Board, the Board of Commissioners and the staff in the community development department.

The different parks and areas being looked at for this six year plan include the Pend Oreille County Park, the Rustler's Gulch Trail, the Pend Oreille River Water Trail,

Yokum Lake Wildlife and Recreation Area, the Edgewater North Recreation Site, the Sweet Creek Rest Area and seven other miscellaneous projects.

Public polled

The staff polled area residents asking what they wanted for recreation. Those results showed that most residents wanted to see better bathroom facilities at the county parks. The survey also showed that residents in the county feel that monetary support for maintenance and park upkeep should not just come from timber sales in the park system.

Residents polled said the activities that will get them to the parks include fishing derbies, summer camps, classes on swimming and kayaking, hunting and shooting classes and tournaments, and weekend events for the youth. One thing was also stated countywide – sledding is a big hobby in the snowy, cold, winter months. The planners took all the survey data into consideration while writing out the Parks and Recreation Comprehensive Plan.

The total expenditures for all of the projects in the plan is \$1,138,340. This is broken down per year for projects. The most expensive project on the list is connecting the trails at Sweet Creek Rest Area, estimated at \$368,000.

The funding options from the state include the Recreation and Conservation Office. Lithgow said they could apply for a lot of funding through this program, which awarded more than \$86 million in grants in the past year.

Providing job opportunities, promoting tourism and getting people outdoors enjoying the county are the main reasons behind this plan. Lithgow said that when people come to the area to partake in recreational activities, they spend money in the economy on gas, food, lodging and travel expenses and that will help the local economy in a small way.

"That money trickles its way through the community ... It is not going to solve any major budget crisis but I think it helps diversify your economy," Lithgow said. "I think we are hitting the mark right on."

Various projects

The Pend Oreille County Park consists of 360 acres of forested primitive land. Plans include updating and improving camping and day use areas. This includes repairing roads, leveling and redesigning some campsites and re-vegetating and giving erosion control to the picnic area. The plan also includes improving signage in the park, developing a camp host site and recruiting a camp host, improving trails and organizing outdoor recreation and environmental education activities, especially for the youth in the county.

"From a lot of people's perspectives, it is under used and under utilized and we need to start focusing on it," Lithgow said.

Also part of the County Park is the Rustler's Gulch Trail. The trail would connect the County Park to the county owned Rustler's Gulch Recreation Area. The trail would run along Fertile Valley Road in South Pend Oreille County. Lithgow said this would help with tourism because the parks sit beside the West Branch Little Spokane Wildlife Area owned by the Washington Department of Fish and Wildlife (WDFW). The WDFW land is used for hunting and outdoor recreation but offers no camping or day use areas. The trail will connect the parks giving equestrians more options of places to ride, but still allow them to stay in the county park for camping.

"It could become a destination for people, like they go to Farragut State Park over in Idaho to ride their horses," Lithgow said. "Make it really user friendly and bring people in, that is one of the goals."

Other plans for Rustler's Gulch includes improving signage and maintaining existing trails. Work-

ing with WDFW to build a parking lot, restroom and add interpretive signs is also proposed.

"It is not developed at all. It is basically a piece of timberland," Lithgow said. "It's a beautiful piece but it does need some better facilities there for people to use it."

The Pend Oreille River Water Trail starts in Oldtown at the Newport Bridge and ends near the Canadian Border near the town of Metaline Falls. The county owns and maintains 12 sites along the trail.

The Water Trail is a collaborative effort between WDFW, the Forest Service, State Parks, the Kalispel Tribe and other landowners. The county is responsible for maintaining the 12 sites along the river.

Adding basic amenities to each site is proposed in the plan, including improved boat launches, picnic tables, a restroom and interpretive signs. They are considering acquiring the Newport Lake State Park Area and developing it into a boat-in site. Also in the planning are water sport classes and other events using the Water Trail, geared toward the youth in the area.

"A couple of these you would never know, they have been these little hidden gems. They are public property and people can use them, but they are in a neighborhood," Lithgow said. "Some people in the neighborhood don't want Joe Public to come up and use this public piece of property. We try to promote really good stewardship so that when people come in, they pack it in and pack it out. It is a challenge and a balance." The Yokum Lake Wildlife and Recreation Area may see some changes throughout the plan.

"A lot of people up north really love Yokum Lake," Lithgow said. "It is a beautiful spot."

Obtaining volunteers to patrol and maintain the spot is critical to help effectively maintain and upkeep the properties, Lithgow said. Developing the hiking trails and dispersed campsites on both

SEE RECREATION, 6.

6A | AUGUST 28, 2013

RECREATION |

FROM PAGE 5A

sides of the lake are in the proposal. Building a parking lot to better accommodate boat trailers was also mentioned.

The Edgewater North Recreation Area was recently logged and there is lots of room for outdoor recreation activities, Lithgow said.

The plan proposes to develop this area for both motorized and non-motorized outdoor recreation. Building a parking lot for vehicles with trailers, improve signage and repair and maintain existing trails are all a part of the plan for this area. "This site would be a really good mixed use site," Lithgow said. "It is right next to the Edgewater Campground, which is a Forest Service campground, and since they are right there, people can use that and recreate on our property."

The Sweet Creek Rest Area, maintained by the county's Public Works Department, is the only rest area north of the newly installed Kalispel Tribe Rest Area just north of Cusick.

"We want to keep it nice and that costs money," Lithgow said.

There are two trails that wrap around each side of the Sweet Creek and the plan proposes to connect the two trails. Lithgow said the funding may be difficult to get for this site because it is an expensive project.

"It is kind of like the icing on the cake because you have a really nice site and you just want to make it that much nicer," Lithgow said. "When the right funding option

comes up, I think we could make that happen."

The plan covers seven miscellaneous projects as well that would be placed throughout the county. They are not associated with any specific land or trail as of yet, making them miscellaneous for the report.

Working with the Forest Service to repair and maintain the Batey Boulder ORV Park is on the list. Lithgow said there are not many ORV trails in the area and they would like to do some "much needed" maintenance to open the park to be ORV friendly.

The plan shows three areas that would be new to the county if the funding comes through. Putting in a Disc Golf course, adding geo-cache sites and making a sledding/tubing run are also ideas.

Disc golfing is a sport played like traditional ball golf, except players use flat discs and drive for a metal basket hoping to hear the clanking of chains by par. There are more than 5,000 courses and more than 40,000 registered members in the U.S. as well as many players who are not registered with the Professional Disc Golf Association.

Geo-caching is a real world treasure hunt using a hand held GPS system where hunters navigate to different sites and once the treasure is found, players sign the log book, trade goodies and head off to the next find. There are more than 2.2 million geo-cache sites hidden around the world in places of varying difficulties and more than 6 million users participating in the sport.

CC COUNTY RESOLUTION PLAN ADOPTION

SOURCES

2006 OUTDOOR RECREATION SURVEY, FINAL REPORT, WA STATE RECREATION AND CONSERVATION OFFICE, AUG. 2007

http://www.rco.wa.gov/documents/rec_trends/2006RecSurveyFull.pdf

2012 PROJECTIONS, COUNTY GROWTH MANAGEMENT, POPULATION PROJECTIONS BY AGE AND SEX, 2010-2040, STATE OF WASHINGTON, OFFICE OF FINANCIAL MANAGEMENT, FORECASTING DIVISION, AUGUST 2012

http://www.ofm.wa.gov/pop/gma/projections12/GMA_2012_county_pop_projections.pdf

AN ASSESSMENT OF OUTDOOR RECREATION IN WASHINGTON STATE, A STATE COMPREHENSIVE OUTDOOR RECREATION PLANNING (SCORP) DOCUMENT, 2002-2007

http://www.rco.wa.gov/documents/rec_trends/SCORP_Oct_2002.pdf

DEFINING AND MEASURING SUCCESS: THE ROLE OF STATE GOVERNMENT IN OUTDOOR RECREATION A STATE COMPREHENSIVE OUTDOOR RECREATION PLANNING DOCUMENT, WA DEPARTMENT OF RECREATION AND CONSERVATION OFFICE, JUNE 2008

http://www.rco.wa.gov/documents/rcfb/agendas/2008/2008-03/Item19_SCORP.pdf

ESTIMATES OF FUTURE PARTICIPATION IN OUTDOOR RECREATION IN WASHINGTON STATE, INTERAGENCY FOR OUTDOOR RECREATION, SALMON RECOVERY FUNDING BOARD, MARCH 2003

http://www.rco.wa.gov/documents/rec_trends/Est_Future_Participation_Outdoor_Rec_3-03.pdf

MANUAL 2: PLANNING POLICIES AND GUIDELINES, WA STATE RECREATION AND CONSERVATION FUNDING BOARD, JANUARY 2011

http://www.rco.wa.gov/documents/manuals&forms/Manual_2.pdf

NATURAL RESOURCE CONSERVATION SERVICE: SOIL SURVEY OF PEND OREILLE COUNTY AREA, WASHINGTON, 1992

http://soildatamart.nrcs.usda.gov/Manuscripts/WA651/0/wa651_text.pdf

NORTHEAST WASHINGTON TRENDS.

www.northeastwashingtontrends.ewu.edu

OUTDOOR RECREATION DEMAND, IDAHO OUTSIDE, 2012-2026

<http://parksandrecreation.idaho.gov/draft-scorp-0>

OUTDOOR RECREATION TRENDS AND FUTURES, A TECHNICAL DOCUMENT SUPPORTING THE FOREST SERVICE 2010 RPS ASSESSMENT, A. CORDELL, H.KEN, MARCH 2010

**PADDLESPOUT PARTICIPATION REPORT, KAYAK AND CANOE RECREATION,
AMERICAN CANOE ASSOCIATION, JULY 2012**

<http://www.americancanoe.org/>

PARKS AND RECREATION, A LOOK AT TRENDS IN PARKS AND RECREATION,

<http://www.recmanagement.com/features>

**PARKS AND RECREATION NATIONAL DATABASE REPORT, NATIONAL RECREATION
AND PARKS ASSOCIATION, 2012**

http://www.nrpa.org/uploadedFiles/PageBuilder_Proragis/Content/common_elements/PRORAGIS-national-database-report-2013-NRPA.pdf

**PARKS, RECREATION AND OPEN SPACE PLAN, FINAL DRAFT, SPOKANE COUNTY, MAY
2002**

<http://www.spokanecounty.org/parks/default.aspx>

PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARKS AND RECREATION COMPREHENSIVE PLAN, 2000

**PEND OREILLE COUNTY PARKS AND RECREATION COMPREHENSIVE PLAN UPDATE,
2006**

PEND OREILLE COUNTY COMPREHENSIVE PLAN, ADOPTED 1/23/12

RECREATION AND CONSERVATION FUNDING BOARD STRATEGIC PLAN, JUNE 2012

http://www.rco.wa.gov/documents/strategy/rcfb_strategic_plan.pdf

**RESOURCES MANAGEMENT PLAN, BOX CANYON HYDROELECTRIC PROJECT
RECREATION FERC No. 2042, PUBLIC UTILITY DISTRICT NO. 1 OF PEND OREILLE
COUNTY, 2010**

**RECREATION RESOURCES MANAGEMENT PLAN, EXHIBIT 3, BOUNDARY
HYDROELECTRIC PROJECT (FERC No. 2144) SEATTLE CITY LIGHT, MARCH 2010**

**RECREATION RESOURCE STUDY, FINAL REPORT, BOUNDARY HYDROELECTRIC
PROJECT (FERC No. 2144), SEATTLE CITY LIGHT, 2009**

**REPORT OF THE LEGISLATIVE TASK FORCE ON LOCAL PARKS AND RECREATION
MAINTENANCE AND OPERATIONS, THE TASK FORCE'S RECOMMENDATIONS TO THE
WA STATE LEGISLATURE, DEC. 2001**

<http://www.mrsc.org/govdocs/w3taskparks.pdf>

**RESOURCE PLANNING ACT (RPA) ASSESSMENT, FUTURE OF AMERICA'S FORESTS
AND RANGELAND: FOREST RESOURCES PLANNING ACT ASSESSMENT**

www.fs.fed.us/research/rpa

**TRENDS IN PARKS AND OUTDOOR RECREATION, MICHIGAN STATE PARKS AND
OUTDOOR RECREATION**

https://janus.pscinc.com/parkandrecpanel/panel_materials/National%20Recreation%20Trends%20White%20Paper.pdf